



MS 128

last updated on January 11, 2023

**To cite this version :**

CITATION

**To read the ultra-diplomatic version :**

check our website

This is version 0.7.5.4, last updated on January 11, 2023.

Le projet Rethinking the Peben-  
daries Plot OnLine consacré à la  
transcription, l'édition critique et  
l'analyse du manuscrit MS 128 con-  
servé à la bibliothèque de Cor-  
pus Christi College, Cambridge est

fier de vous présenter cette version  
pdf des transcriptions réalisées par  
Mme Aude de Mézerac-Zaneti, M.  
Olivier Spina et M. Felipe Goes-  
Silva.

## NOTES SUR LA PRÉSENTE ÉDITION

Proposer une édition d'un manuscrit aussi composite que le MS128 et dont les auteurs n'avaient sans doute jamais supposé qu'il serait un jour étudié et même édité, relève du challenge. Outre la difficulté de proposer une transcription des 220 folios qui constituent le document, la présentation elle-même du texte relève de choix/décisions pour lequel/les des critères tels la fidélité vis-à-vis de la source, le confort de lecture et la clarté à la fois de la structure du manuscrit et de ces choix eux-même entrent en ligne de compte pour produire, autant qu'une édition destinée à la lecture, un outil de travail efficace. Ainsi l'équipe scientifique du projet a souhaité que les annotations marginales du manuscrit soient reproduites le plus fidèlement possible. Outre des gloses ou interprétations, sans doute de la main de Thomas Cranmer, de nombreux symboles ponctuent les marges du document parmi lesquelles la lettre "n" est à concevoir comme l'abréviation de "notandum" que nous avons choisi de ne pas développer afin de permettre une meilleure lisibilité du texte. Toujours dans un souci de lisibilité, les informations structurantes, titres ou listes de témoins parfois inscrites dans la marge par la particularité d'un scribe sont reproduits dans le corps du document et annotés en bas de page. Cette édition réalisée dans le cadre du projet RePPOL s'inscrit dans la tradition anglo-saxonne de la transcription diplomatique, ainsi exception faites des "notandum" marginaux les abréviations sont systématiquement développées et signalées par l'emploi de l'italique. Les additions supra- ou intralinéaire sont reproduites dans le corps du texte, une note les signale. De même, les passages raturés sont conservés, une note signalant la rature et son aspect. Les numéros de folios indiqués dans le corps même du texte sont accompagnés des deux paginations présentes sur le manuscrit, reproduites afin de permettre une consultation rapide du document originel si besoin. Les passages illisibles qu'ils soient dus à la particularité d'un scribe, à un défaut de numérisation ou à un dégât du document original sont signalés par des crochets droits et parfois reconstitués par l'équipe scientifique du projet. Enfin, si l'automatisation de la constitution de cette édition depuis un encodage XML-TEI a l'avantage de permettre un rendu rapide et d'assurer la cohérence du texte tout au long du présent document, elle peut occasionner des appels de notes qui parfois pourraient paraître disjoints, nous prions nos lecteurs de ne pas nous en tenir rigueur.

# Contents

Collection 1 . . . . .	10
Index 1 . . . . .	10
Collection 2 . . . . .	13
Question set 1 . . . . .	13
Collection 3 . . . . .	14
Question set 2 . . . . .	14
Collection 4 . . . . .	17
Article 1 Serles 2 . . . . .	18
Article 2 Sandwich alias Gardiner . . . . .	18
Article 3 Shether. . . . .	19
Article 4 Sandwich alias Gardiner . . . . .	20
Article 5 The vicar of ffeversam. . . . .	21
Article 6 The parson of westbere . . . . .	21
Article 7 Sir humfray Cotton chantry preist at Tenterde .	21
Memorandum 1 . . . . .	22
Article 8 Sandwich . . . . .	22
Article 9 Milles . . . . .	22
Article 10 The Commissary . . . . .	22
Article 11 Sandwich, Milles, Shether & Serles . . . . .	22
Article 12 Mr Parkehurst prebendary. . . . .	24
Article 13 Henry laurence of Rayname . . . . .	24
Article 14 Bartilmewe the surgeon . . . . .	24
Article 15 Blande . . . . .	24
Article 16 Thomas Gymlot alias Barbour . . . . .	24
Article 17 The vicar of Chillam. . . . .	26
Article 18 Mr Parkehurst prebendary. . . . .	26
Article 19 Sir laurence curat of Chalocke . . . . .	26
Article 20 The vicar of Tenterden . . . . .	26
Article 21 The parson of Ripple . . . . .	26
Article 22 The viker of Betrisden . . . . .	28
Article 23 John Thatcher the younger. . . . .	28
Article 24 The vicar of saynt paules in Canturbery . . . .	28
Article 25 Estwell . . . . .	28
Article 26 William Quylter of Staple gentilman . . . . .	28
Article 27 The parsonne of Milton besides Caunterbury .	28
Collection 5 . . . . .	28
Testimony 1 . . . . .	28
Collection 6 . . . . .	29
Memorandum 2 . . . . .	29
Collection 7 . . . . .	30

Question set 3 . . . . .	30
Collection 8 . . . . .	34
Question set 4 . . . . .	34
Collection 9 . . . . .	36
Article 28 The parson of pluckley . . . . .	38
Article 29 Sir humfray Chirden parson of Saint Elphyns. the first sonday in lent last past . . . . .	38
Article 30 Vincent Ingeam. . . . .	38
Article 31 Sir Thomas Curat of Sholden Thomas Sawier. . . . .	38
Article 32 Thomas Bleane of north Mongeam. . . . .	38
Article 33 Edwarde Dyngleden of Rolvynden. . . . .	40
Article 34 Sir Edwarde Sponer vicar of Boughton. . . . .	40
Article 35 Archdiaconus Cantuariensis . . . . .	40
Article 36 Sir William kempe Vicar of Northgate . . . . .	40
Article 37 Bartilmewe Joye . . . . .	42
Article 38 John Toftes. Christofof levenysh, Bartylmewe Ioy . . . . .	42
Article 39 Johanna Meryweder of saynt Mildredes parish. . . . .	42
Article 40 Raufe the bel rynger of christes church . . . . .	42
Article 41 Mr Shether . . . . .	43
Article 42 Coxson peticanon of christes church . . . . .	43
Article 43 The parson of Alyngton . . . . .	43
Article 44 Orphewe curate of lyd. . . . .	44
Article 45 The curate of Stodmersh. . . . .	44
Article 46 Turnour . . . . .	44
Article 47 Sir James Newname, & one laurence brother to Mrs. Mores . . . . .	46
Article 48 The curate of Chartam that now is. . . . .	46
Article 49 Scory. . . . .	46
Article 50 Serles. . . . .	46
Article 51 Sandewiche. . . . .	47
Article 52 Shether . . . . .	48
Article 53 Browne of Charteham . . . . .	48
Article 54 The Vicar of Chilham named Doctour willoughbye . . . . .	49
Memorandum 3 . . . . .	50
Memorandum 4 . . . . .	50
Memorandum 5 . . . . .	50
Memorandum 6 . . . . .	50
Memorandum 7 . . . . .	50
Collection 10 . . . . .	50
Article 55 Serles . . . . .	51
Article 56 20 Septembre: 1543, . . . . .	54
Article 57 20 Septembre Anno 1543. . . . .	56
Article 58 22 Septembris 1543. . . . .	57
Article 59 24 Septembre Anno 1543. . . . .	58
Article 60 22 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	59
Article 61 24 Septembre 1543 . . . . .	59
Article 62 26 Septembris Anno 1543 . . . . .	60
Article 63 26 Septembre 1543, . . . . .	62
Article 64 The curate of muche Mongeham . . . . .	63
Article 65 Robert Newington . . . . .	63
Article 66 Thomas makeblythe of Canterbury barbour . . . . .	63

Article 67 21 Septembris 1543. . . . .	64
Article 68 22 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	66
Article 69 26 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	66
Article 70 23 Septembris 1543. . . . .	66
Article 71 22 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	68
Article 72 22 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	68
Article 73 22 Septembris . . . . .	69
Article 74 21 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	70
Article 75 The vii daye of novembre Anno 1541 . . . . .	70
Article 76 26 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	71
Article 77 26 Septembr 1543 . . . . .	72
Article 78 23 Septembris . . . . .	73
Article 79 21 Septembris . . . . .	75
Article 80 21 Septembris 1543. . . . .	75
Article 81 21 Septembris . . . . .	76
Article 82 21 Septembris 1543. . . . .	76
Article 83 23 Septembr . . . . .	77
Article 84 24 Septembr 1543 . . . . .	78
Article 85 26 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	78
Article 86 26 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	78
Article 87 Articuli in quilz sentio mrm Chroseam Nevenson meret reformandum . . . . .	79
Article 88 24 Septembris . . . . .	80
Article 89 21 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	80
Article 90 26 Septembris 1543. . . . .	84
Article 91 21 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	84
Article 92 24 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	87
Article 93 26 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	87
Article 94 Turnour . . . . .	88
Article 95 21 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	88
Article 96 Concernyng Joane Bucher . . . . .	91
Article 97 Thomas Dawby nowe parson of wycheling sum- tyme Curate of Leneham . . . . .	95
Article 98 Sir Rauf. . . . .	97
Article 99 Sir Robert a Stotte curate of Davyngton . . . .	97
Collection 11 . . . . .	98
Article 100 Raynold buckmer . . . . .	99
Article 101 Visitacion Nevenson . . . . .	100
Article 102 To the Right honorable and our especially good lorde Tharchebishop of Caunterbury, . . . . .	100
Article 103 25 Septembris 1543 . . . . .	103
Article 104 Scory . . . . .	103
Article 105 Drumme . . . . .	103
Article 106 29 July Anno domini Regis . . . . .	105
Article 107 Hugh Cooper. . . . .	105
Article 108 George Hardes. . . . .	105
Article 109 Strawyn . . . . .	106
Article 110 Swan vicar of Sheldewiche . . . . .	106
Article 111 John Benson . . . . .	106
Article 112 Joyce Benson . . . . .	106
Article 113 Turnour . . . . .	107

Article 114 Humphrey Cotton preest . . . . .	107
Article 115 Nicolas ffitzwilliam . . . . .	107
Article 116 Hasilden . . . . .	108
Article 117 John Thatcher Junior . . . . .	108
Collection 12 . . . . .	108
Collection 13 . . . . .	109
Question set 5 . . . . .	109
Collection 14 . . . . .	111
Collection 15 . . . . .	112
Answer set 1 . . . . .	112
Collection 16 . . . . .	115
Question set 6 . . . . .	115
Collection 17 . . . . .	126
Collection 18 . . . . .	127
Answer set 2 . . . . .	127
Collection 19 . . . . .	128
Question set 7 . . . . .	128
Collection 20 . . . . .	130
Deposition 1 . . . . .	130
Collection 21 . . . . .	135
Deposition 2 . . . . .	135
Collection 22 . . . . .	136
Answer set 3 . . . . .	136
Collection 23 . . . . .	141
Deposition 3 . . . . .	141
Collection 24 . . . . .	148
Deposition 4 . . . . .	148
Collection 25 . . . . .	155
Deposition 5 . . . . .	155
Collection 26 . . . . .	157
Deposition 6 . . . . .	157
Collection 27 . . . . .	158
Question set 8 . . . . .	158
Collection 28 . . . . .	161
Answer set 4 . . . . .	161
Collection 29 . . . . .	164
Answer set 5 . . . . .	164
Collection 30 . . . . .	172
Question set 9 . . . . .	172
Collection 31 . . . . .	176
Answer set 6 . . . . .	176
Collection 32 . . . . .	179
Question set 10 . . . . .	179
Collection 33 . . . . .	180
Answer set 7 . . . . .	180
Collection 34 . . . . .	182
Collection 35 . . . . .	185
Deposition 7 . . . . .	185
Collection 36 . . . . .	189
Collection 37 . . . . .	190
Collection 38 . . . . .	193

Deposition 8 . . . . .	193
Collection 39 . . . . .	200
Collection 40 . . . . .	201
Deposition 9 . . . . .	201
Collection 41 . . . . .	203
Collection 42 . . . . .	207
Memorandum 8 . . . . .	207
Collection 43 . . . . .	208
Answer set 8 . . . . .	208
Collection 44 . . . . .	213
Question set 11 . . . . .	213
Collection 45 . . . . .	216
Answer set 9 . . . . .	216
Collection 46 . . . . .	220
Question set 12 . . . . .	220
Collection 47 . . . . .	223
Collection 48 . . . . .	224
Answer set 10 . . . . .	224
Collection 49 . . . . .	234
Deposition 10 . . . . .	234
Collection 50 . . . . .	236
Deposition 11 . . . . .	236
Collection 51 . . . . .	237
Deposition 12 . . . . .	237
Collection 52 . . . . .	241
Collection 53 . . . . .	242
Collection 54 . . . . .	245
Collection 55 . . . . .	248
Answer set 11 . . . . .	248
Collection 56 . . . . .	253
Question set 13 . . . . .	253
Collection 57 . . . . .	257
Question set 14 . . . . .	257
Collection 58 . . . . .	261
Answer set 12 . . . . .	261
Collection 59 . . . . .	265
Collection 60 . . . . .	268
Question set 15 . . . . .	268
Collection 61 . . . . .	271
Deposition 13 . . . . .	271
Collection 62 . . . . .	276
Answer set 13 . . . . .	276
Collection 63 . . . . .	279
Answer set 14 . . . . .	279
Collection 64 . . . . .	287
Deposition 14 . . . . .	287
Collection 65 . . . . .	290
Deposition 15 . . . . .	290
Collection 66 . . . . .	291
Answer set 15 . . . . .	291
Collection 67 . . . . .	292

Collection 68 . . . . .	295
Answer set 16 . . . . .	295
Collection 69 . . . . .	300
Question set 16 . . . . .	300
Collection 70 . . . . .	303
Answer set 17 . . . . .	303
Collection 71 . . . . .	304



*folio 001*

1

mis : 7 hic liber continet page ~~446~~ 443

.....

*folio 002*

Manus Thomæ Cranmer

Serles. 1.2.4.8<sup>1</sup> .11.36.

Gardiner. 2.3.4.9.

Shether. 2.4.7.9<sup>2</sup> .13.37

Sir Jamis Newman. 18

Laurence brother to Master mores. 8.

The curate of Chartam. 8.

Vicarius de ffeversham. 3.19.

the parson of westbere. 3.

Scory. 12.19.31.36.

Broke. 14.

Sir hunfray Cotton. 18.38.

th

Carden. 14.

Ridley prebendary. 15.

Milles. 4.

Commissary. 4.20.21.22.29.30<sup>3</sup> .35.

Parkurst. 4.5

Henry laurence 4.

Bartilmewe the surgeon. 4.

th th th

John ffrensh. 15.

henry Tillet. 15.

Nicolas huget. 15.

Drumme 15.19.36.

Lancaster. 16.

the curate of moch mongeam

Bland. 4.25.

Thomas Gylet alias Barbour. 4.

The vicar of Chillam. 5.10.

Sir laurence curate of Chalocke. 5.

th

Robert Newington. 17.

Makeblith. 17.32.

Mr. Isaac. 17.

Margret Toftes Junior. 17.

---

<sup>1</sup> "8" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>2</sup> "9" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>3</sup> "30" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

Margret Toftes senior. 17.18.

Vicarius de Tenterden. 5.

Parson of Riple. 5.

Vicar of Betriscden. 5.

Mres. Starkey. 18.

Thomas Hasilden. 18.

Hamon bet. 18.

John Thatcher Juniore. 5.19.38.

Vicarius Sancte Pauli Cantuarie. 5.

Estwel. 5.

Quilter. 5.

n

Parson of witchlynge 18.

John Riche. 18.

John Castelyn. 19.

George Wyburne. 19.

Parson of Milton. 5.

th

John Chapman. 20 19.

Parson of Pluckley. 6.

Chirden. 6.

Vincent Ingeam. 6.

Sir Thomas curat of Sholden. 6.

Vicar of Shelwich. 19.37.

Robert Strawyn 20.37.

John Starkey. 20.

Thomas Dale. 21.

Walmar. 21.

Vicar of Stalfylde. 21.

Sir hue Curtoppe

Thomas Sawier. 6.

Thomas Bleane. 6

thn

John Parkurst. 21.

Batersay. 21.

Edwarde Dingledden. 6

Sponer vicar of Boughton. 6

Salter. 21.

George Hardes. 22.37.

Archdecon of Canturbery. 6

Vicarius de Northgate. 6.

Bartilmew Joye. 7.

John Toftes. 7

th

Raynolde Buckmer 22.35.

John Benson. 22.37.

Joys Benson. 22.37.

Sir hugh Couper 23.37.

Archbolde. 23.

Christofer Levenysh. 7.28.

Johana Meryweder. 7.

th

Thomas Baker. 23.

John Tonge. 23.

Rauff belrynger of christes church. 7.

Coxson peticanon. 7.

th th

Nicolas Tery 23.

John ffishcocke. 23.

the parson of Alington. 7.

Orphewe. 8.24.

the curate off Stodmershe. 8.

Turnour. 8.22.38.

Burgrave a brickleyer. 10.

Antony Ager. 24.

Simon Castlyn 24.

Vicar of Newyngton. 24.

Vicar of s. Mary of Sandwich 24

Rich Butler. 24.

holy. 25.

Browne of Chartam. 10.

th

Bocher. 27

John Toftes. 27

le ffitzwiliams 28.38.

.....

*folio 005*

# INTERROGATORIES FOR DOCTOR LONDON<sup>4</sup>

Whether he ~~thretened Serles bicaue~~ commawnded Serles opou palme son-day evyn to wryte such articles erroni[ous] as had been *preched* in Kent.

Whether Serles brought *the* articles opou palme sonday

Whether he required Serles to go *with hym* to the counceil to present *the* said articles, or elles to subscribe *theym with* his hand, & Serles refused so to do, bicause they were not *proved* by witnes, but onely by hearesay

Whether he thretened Serles bicause he wolde not sette his hande, not*withstandinge* *that* Serles knewe *theym* not but by hearesay.

How Doctor london dyd fynde out Serles, & how longe he had enquired for *hym* bifore he cowde fynde *hym*.

Whether in *the* presens of Serles Doctor london d penne they articles<sup>5</sup> anewe otherwise than they were ted.

Whether Mr. Serles said than to Doctor willoughby (whom *Doctor* london had *persuaded* to go *with hym* to *the* counseil.) beware what you do, for you shal never be able to *prove* *theym* of this sorte *that* Doctor london doth now penne *theym*.

Whether beside the boke subscribed by diverse prebendaries & other of Canturbery *Doctor* london made an other grete booke of many mo articles.

Where *that* boke is, & of whom he had his instructions. What matters he knewe agaynst tharchbusshope of Canturbery or other in Kent<sup>6</sup>, bifore palme sonday last past, when he had articles of *Sir* Serles, & of whom he had such knowlege bifore before *the* said day.

.....

<sup>4</sup> "Doctor London" : *souligné*.

<sup>5</sup> "articles" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>6</sup> de "or" à "Kent" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 006*

.....

*folio 007*

7 1

## SERLES

What nombre of evyl prechers he knoweth *within the* dioces of Cantorbery, & what they have preched amys.

Whether *the* Commissary in his visitations commawnded *that the* wax candelles blessed opou candlemas day shal not be delyvered unto the people, & whether he harde hym so commaund<sup>7</sup>

*Item that* holy water sholde not be borne and cast in menes howses.

*Item* whether in som churches by *the* commissaryes commaunde- ment al *the* images were pulled downe & hewed with axes

*Item* whether the commisary be most conversant with abjured *persons* & other suspecte of herecie, aidynge mayntenynge & supportynge the same.

*Item* whether Johana Bocher were delyvered by favor of the commissary or by *the* kynges pardon.

*Item* whether Giles were a lay man or a preist, & what sedition or errour he preched

*Item* whether opou our lady day *the* assumption was xii month he cam to Cantorbery in a courtieres cote and a berde, & ther logded tenne dayes, & Mr. hardes a justice of peace complayned of hym to *the* commissary, but *the* commissary dyd no thynge.

*Item* whether a Taylour in Cantorbery do reade & expownde *the* bible in his own howse, wherunto is open resorte suffered by *the* commissary of *the* Commissaryes knowlege.

*Item* whether the master of saynt Johns in Cantorbery at his deth refused to receyve & dispised *the* most blessed sacra- ment of thaltare, & yet

<sup>7</sup> de "whether" à "commaund" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

by *the* sufferance of the saide *commissary* both was buryed like a true christen man, & also is of veray many prayes for a good & an holy man.

*Item* whether Mr. Blande preched *that* a in *communication with* Mr. Sponer Vicar of boughton denyed auricular confession to be requisite & necessary, & delyvered his opinion to Mr. Sponer in wrytynge. which *the* *commissary* herynge, desiered Mr. Sponer to let hym se *the* wrytynge, swerynge *that* he wolde not kepe it from hym. But whan he had *the* bil, he put it in his purse

*Item* whether *the* *commissary* resigned a benefice to *the* said Blande, byndyng *the* said Blande & his successores by his wry- tyng made under my lorde of Cantorbery & *the* chapter seale, to pay unto hym<sup>e</sup> his assignes *the* gretter parte of *the* clere yerly value for many yeres.

.....

*folio 008*

Wher & whan he toke *the* his oth of *the* renunciation of the Busshope of Rome & of the kynges supremicie.

*Item* in what places & what tyme, & how often he hath *preched* agaynst the usurped power of the Busshope of Rome & of the kynges supremicie

*Item* wher & whan he toke hys oth for the kynges succession.

.....



*folio 009*

9 2

## SERLES 2

The 26 of August last past in *the* chapter howse

Ther be summe synnes *that* can not be forgyven but by fastyng & prayer.

Good peple you have been deceyved *with* prechers, but if you have receyved any poyson & lerned any false doctrine & byleved by ignorance, you be not to blame, neither god is discontent *with* you.

In hel is burnyng of brymston, wilde fier, gunpowder, soden hete, soden colde. And we may be sure therof bicause *that* David Moses & *the* prophetes, which taught us those thynges, were in the paynes of hel, or in a kynde of hel which is limbo.

At Ashforth 12 Augusti: *Anno* 1543

## AT LAYNAME

In the howse of Mary and or Martha he fownde a certen man veray sicke and sore diseased, whose name was Lazarus brother to thies ii virgyns. Magdalen was a faire fyngered gentle woman.

or religion n

Christ said to Martha. Thy busynes shal have an ende, but thy sisteres busynes shal last & never have ende.

## SANDWICH ALIAS GARDINER

IN SERMON IN CHRISTES CHURCH *THE* IIIDE SONDAY AFTER XII DAY.

sedition

The peple have not had hitherto *the* good wyne of goddes worde, but a day wolde com *that* they sholde have good wyne agayne, B But good peple be content, for *nondum* venit hora. the tyme is not yet come *that* you sholde have good wyne.

sclaunderous

Of late dayes you have had here so many waterlaggeres, which have turned *your* good wyne into water, *that* you cowde have no good doctrine taught ne preched<sup>8</sup>, unto you, but the phantasies of their own braynes.

.....

<sup>8</sup> "ne preched" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 010*

Peple may knele bifore images *with* their bookes & beads kysse their feete, sence theym, & offre to theym, so *that* they directe al this honour to the sayntes in heavyn.

As Christ was accused by ii or iii false knaves, so a man may be accused by ii or iii false knaves, & *the* juge as false a knave as *the* best, & so be condemned

THE NEXT SONDAY AFTER.

I dyd *prove* by Ezechiell, hieremy, saynt Paule & Origene, *that* an image was none idole.

~~I called theym water lagggers~~

You ar greved *with* me bicause I called theym waterlagggers which have chaunged our good wyne into *water*. Truly I cowde invent no fyttter name for theym, but evyn as I said than, so I say agayne. I bishrewe their hartes for me. Thay ar come hither & have corrupte our good wyne. I wolde thay wolde get theym home agayne thither *from* whens they cam But they must be smoked & purged rownde about *with* fire, or elles we shal never be rid of theym.

Som of you thought *that* som sholde have been hanged, but if you had deserved no more to be burned than thay have to be hanged, you sholde both do wel enough.

plura quere fo. sequente.

SHETHER.

23 APRILES IN *THE* CHAPTER HOWSE.

Now a dayes good christians thay tech no thyng but carnal libertie. No man doth teach you the commaund- mentes of god, no man doth *prech* unto you goddes lawes yea no man dare do it, or rather wil ~~do it~~ not.

15 MAII AT SAYNT STEVYNS.

He made the people bileve *with* a grete multitude words *that* they had *prechers* here which had *preched* agaynst a vocal prayer, & had called vocal prayer no thyng but babelynge & lippe labour.

.....

*folio 011*

11 3

Upon this text, you must pray *without* intermission, he said Som felowes say *that* this is impossible, but I shal tel you good *christianes* how to *performe* this. It is a *common* sayinge in *the* lawe. That *that* a man doth by his *proctor*, he doth it by hymselfe. Wherefore whan thou art in *the* felde at thy labour or otherwise occupied, hire *the* church to pray for the (the church he called the preistes) & so shalt thou continually pray.

He counceled laborynge men to divide their labour into iii partes. To gyve one peny to *the* poore, an *other* to the preistes to pray for theym, & *the* iiide to kepe for theymselves & their howseholdes.

He did discourage men from prayinge in *the* mother tonge, sayinge. Som of you say *that* men can not pray in an unknown tonge, bicause thay understonde not what thay say. But I say *that* no man understondeth what he prayeth, as saynt Paule saith. Nescit homo quomodo orandum sit, sed spiritus hominis docet quomodo orandum sit. And therfore though you do not understande what you pray, yet pray so stil.

#### 16 SEPTEMBRIS IN *THE* CHAPTER HOWSE.

Al the constitutions decrees & ordinances of *our* holy mother the church ar most godly, most holy, & therfore ar to observed of al her children christen peple *without* disputynge or reasonynge of any of theym.

God dyd ingrave the hole power & wisdom of the trinitie in lucifer.

#### SANDWICH ALIAS GARDINER

#### AT WYE IN LENT WAS XII MONTH IN *THE* FAIRE.

He playnly affirmed *the* state & condition of *the* sowles departed.

Upon palme sonday last past<sup>9</sup> he dyd execute in the cathedral church of Canturbery & halowed *the* palme & songe hye masse *without* declaringe the ceremony

#### IN FESTO PASCHE

He said ther be som *that* be no preistes, *that* do take upon theym to minister *the* sacramentes.

#### 2DO SEPTEMBRIS

Only love grafted Paule & Mary Magdanele in Christ. He moved *the* peple to take away ageyne their beades matens, evynsonge & vii psalmes<sup>10</sup>, which of late they had cast away by theym *that* preched agaynst al vocal prayer

.....

<sup>9</sup> "last past" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>10</sup> de "matens" à "psalmes" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 012*

### THE VICAR OF FFEVERSAM.

He dyd not declare to hys parishoneres opon candelmas day *the* true use of berynge candelles as *that* day, nether of palme sonday or goodfriday *the* true use of those dayes ceremonies in beringe of palmes & crepynge of the crosse, nether at any tyme he hath declared *the* true use of holy brede or holy water, as he is bownde to do by *the* kynges maiesties *proclamations*.

He commanded *the* wife of one Newman a Tanner in his parish, *that* she sholde not lie *with* her husbande du- ryng the tyme of lent

He commanded *the* crysom cloth *with* a bel to be hanged out uppon *the* dedication day, which hertofore was hanged out to put *the* peple in remembrance of pardon *that* they sholde have *that* tyme

He moved in confession John Tacknal to use his pater noster in English no more, for he knewe not how soone *the* worlde wolde chaunge.

To like effecte he moved deacons wife & Lambes wife whan they were confessed

He was taken suspiciously *with* a woman by iiii men, so that he gave promised to iii of theym xx s to holde their peace.

He said *that* if the Kynge were examined he wolde confesse *that* he gave no leave to eate whytmeate in lent, but unto sicke *persons*.

### THE PARSON OF WESTBERE

He hath not declared thuse of holy breade, holy water, halowed candelles, asshes, palmes, & crepinge the crosse.

He said *that* there were iii hevyns, one for veray poore men, *the* seconde for men of a meane state & condition, *the* iiide for grete men.

He is a commn dice player, & a commen hawnter & resorter to tavernes & ale howses.

### SIR HUMFRAY COTTON CHANTRY PREIST AT TENTERDE<sup>11</sup>

He said *that there* be herecies in *the* bible. He said *that every* christen man beinge baptised & holpen by *the* grace of god, is in as ful state of fre wil, as Adam was bifore his fal. He hath a boke of *prophecies*.<sup>12</sup>

.....

<sup>11</sup> de "Sir" à "Tenterde" : barré par une grande croix.

<sup>12</sup> de "He" à "prophecies" : barré par une grande croix.

*folio 013*

13 4

*Memorandum* to examyn *the* Doctor of Chilham, Dundy *that* was an observant frear, Mr Sentliger, Mr Parkehurst, and other, Gardiner, A bricklayer called Burgrave, Browne of Chartam, of articles conteyned in a shete of paper. wrytten *with* myn own hande, begynninge The Doctor of Chilham.<sup>13</sup>

## SANDWICH

BIFORE CANDELMAS WAS XII MONTH.

He made ii veray seditious *sermons* in *the* chapter howse, callynge the prechers *that* were lately com hither waterlagers. and that they had taken away gooddes wourde from them. and that they shuld never be ridde of them till they purged them *with* smoke and fire

Uppon Easter day last past he did agayne inveye agayn against preachers. beating unto the peoples heddes that somme had called our ladye a saffron bagge. and that the woulde our lady to have no honour. and that some did take upon them to minstre whiche were no preestis. and that some did utterly deny absolution and then he made suche exclamations / Crying out heretikes fagotts fire, as though

thies thinges had been committed here agayn in dede D. Thornden

The Second day of September last past he did agayn inveye against preachers that had as he saied preached against Vocall praier. by whos meanes the people had layde away their beades and Laten primars, but he counsailled them to take them ageyn.

## MILLES

In a *sermon* made in *the* chapter howse bifore ester last past, dyd invey agaynst *the* prechers, *that* they dyd preach that agaynst vocal prayer & fastynge.

## THE COMMISSARY

Complaynt was made to *hym that* the holy sacrament of the aultare was not renewed in the church of Bucklande nere ffeversham by *the* space of ii yeres, but he passed over the cause *without* reformation.

## SANDWICH, MILLES, SHETHER & SERLES

Nome of theym have preched agaynst the usurped power of the Busshope of Rome & sett out the kynges maiestie supremicie accordynge to the kynges maiesties letteres *injunctions* & *proclama-* tions.

.....

<sup>13</sup> de "Memorandum" à "Chilham" : barré par une grande croix.

*folio 014*

MR *PARKEHURST* *PREBENDARY*.

He hath not made yerly *the* ten *sermons* in *the* contrey, which he is bownde to do by *that* he is *prebendary*.

He hath not in his own *person* *preched* in his church at Ashforde agaynst *the* usurpation of the Busshope of Rome, & set out the kynges maiestie supremicie accordynge to his maiesties lettres, *injunctions*, & *proclamations*, nether hath he declared to his parish the difference bitwene ceremonies & workes commaunded by god, nether hath he shewed the right use of the said ceremonies & the superstitions used hertofore by theym, accordynge to the said letteres, *injunctions* and *proclamations*

He hath not declared in his parish *that* the evyns of such sayntes as be abrogated to be no fastynge dayes.

HENRY LAURENCE OF RAYNAME

He commaunded the clerke to brynge no holy water to his howse, & sayd it was good to fray *the* spretes of the buttr

BARTILMEWE THE SURGEON

He said to William Burges general apparitor. Thou art he *that* wolde have pulled downe our saynt George, but *your* master lyeth by *the* hele, & we have shewed the takynge downe therof to the kynges cowncel, & were byd set it up agayne.

BLANDE

THE IIII OF FFEBRUARY LAST AT BOUGHTON

Thomas Hawkins,  
Thomas Porrich.  
Raynolde Smith,  
Sir John Legate.  
& *the* vicar ~~there~~ of Boughton <sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup>

ffastynge *profiteth* no thyng one tyme mor than other. He rayled of *the* light bfore *the* sacrament, and *the* cloth *that* lay bfore *the* aultar, of *the* ornamentes of *the* church.

<sup>14</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>15</sup> *de "Thomas" à "Boughton" : dans la marge.*

he defaced a chaple at Ospringe, pulled downe *the* images, and solde al the stuff.

THOMAS GYMLOT ALIAS BARBOUR

The parish of Buckland complayneth *that* he beinge a lay man hath *the* vicarege ther gyven unto hym under *the* kynges brode seale, & he causeth not *the* cure to be *served* as of right apperteyneth, but they be fayne of their own charges to fynde a curate.

.....

*folio 015*

15 5

## THE VICAR OF CHILLAM.

The fame is *that* he kepeth an other manes wife.

He hath not declared to his parish *that the* evyns of abrogate holydayes be no fastynge dayes, as *the* kynges commaundment is, neither he hath declared *the* good use of the ceremonies, beringe of candelles & palmes, crepinge of the crosse on good friday, gyvinge of Ashes on Ash wednesday, nether he hath decla- red *the* ceremony of holy brede & holy water, accordynge to *the* kynges graces *proclamation*.

## MR PARKEHURST PREBENDARY.

Upon palme sonday was xii month he did execute in *the* cathedral church, & halowed *the* palmes, & songe hye masse, & did not declare the use of that ceremonie accordynge to the kynges graces *proclamation*

He hath ii benefices *with* cure Ashforth & limmynge, & hath no dispensation. The institutions wil declare this matter. He may dispende in benefices & *other spiritual promotions* C £ by yere & above, & yet he doth fynde no scoler. at the univer- sities accordynge to the kynges maiestie *injunctions*.

## SIR LAURENCE CURAT OF CHALOCKE

~~whan~~, He wil not christen childre untyl he have taken *the* mydwife aside, & ther doth make her to swere upon a boke to answer to certen questions, nether he nor the mydwife wil shewe the questions but to *the* ordinary.

## THE VICAR OF TENTERDEN

He hath not put out of the mannel which he dayly useth the Busshope of Romes name, his usurped auto- ritie & pardon expressed in the rubricke & last absolution of extreme unction.

## THE PARSON OF RIPLE

He said openly in his parish. I am commaunded to shewe you *the* pater noster in English, you may do as you wil in lernynge of it, but it is agaynst myn opinion. ffor I liken *the* pater noster in English to the harde shel of a nutt, & *the* pater noster in laten to *the* swete kernel.

He dyd not declare the use of halowed palmes, asshes, candelles, holy brede & holy watter.





*folio 016*

### THE VIKER OF BETRISDEN

holy water

he dyd send a *letter* to a woman of his parish *that* sent to *hym* for counsel for a disease, that she sholde take holy water & say certen wordes *with* other sorcery.

### ~~JOHN THATCHER THE YOUNGER.~~

~~He said *that the bible was made by the devil.*~~

### THE VICAR OF SAYNT PAULES IN CANTURBERY

lent

He dyd dissuade one Cruse of his parish from *etynge* of whitmete in lent last past, & rebuked *hym* therfore

ceremonies

He hath not declared *the* good use of the good ceremonies used of Ashwednesday, palme sonday, good friday, cand-mas day etc.

n

He said, this is now *the* iiide tyme *that* Englande hath been out of the feith.

### ESTWELL

Images

There is an ymage of our Lady at Eastwell yet standinge wherunto was contynuall oblacion in tymes past of monney whiche ymage had also a coote fixed *with* pence.

The ymage of sainte George in sainte Georges church in Caunterbury whiche was taken downe by the kinges *lettre* is nowe set up agayn unto the whiche ymage before that tyme was oblacion made

### WILLIAM QUYLTER OF STAPLE GENTILMAN

Injunctions n

Whatsoever was doon in the name of god was well doon. The same William being churchwarden and hed of the parrishe hath neclected the kinges maiesties Injunctions geven the xxviiiith of yere of his Reigne and is not yet fulfilled, wheras every parrishe is not yet fulfilled is commaunded to prepare a chest *with* ii lockes and ii keyes of the *commune* goodes of the churche for the same keping of a booke or Regestre of the names of all them that be married, christened and buried

### THE PARSONNE OF MILTON BESIDES CAUNTERBURY

Images

He had in his churche of Milton an ymage of saint margaret to whiche was a *common* pilgremage, and caused it to be taken down And uppon sainte margaretis day last past Mr John Cros somtyme Cellerer of Christchurche cam to the same churche and did set up the same ymage

n

agayn *with* a garland of flowers on the hed of it and did strowe the churche  
and said mas there.

.....

*folio 017*

17

The said John Parkehurst deposite that at London aboute witson-  
tide laste he shewid a rowle of Articles unto Sir Thomas Moile, and Mr  
henley conceyvid againste the *parson* of witcheling and other, whiche  
afterwarde being declarid unto Sir John Bacar, and by hym advised to  
be delivered unto the *Commissoners* whan thei shoulde come into kente,  
was nevertheles delivered unto my lorde of Northfolke oute of hande  
Tharticles for the mooste parte were matter *commensid* before the last  
generall *pardon*

John Parkehurst  
of Leneham in  
kente

Item he saieth that aboute the assumption of *our* Ladie last paste,  
there mett his house to make merye, Mr Richard Parkehurst his uncle,  
Doctour Leffe, master of maidestone college Doctor Mugg, person of  
harisam, Mr Serls the vicar of Charing, Mr George Loys of wynchilsey  
and his brother the parson of Boughton malarde, John Pers of Charing  
and divers moo whose names he cannot remember, in whiche assemble  
was no thing entreatid than *concernyng* theis matters in kente, but of  
merth and good chere as he saieth

.....

*folio 018*

.....  
*folio 019*

19

.....  
*folio 020*

*Memorandum* that kinge henry beinge divers tymes by Busshop Gardiner enformed against Busshoppe Cranmer, and the saide Gardiner havinge his instruccions of one Dr London a stoute and filthie *prebendary* of windesor, whoe theare convicted did weare a paper openlye and rodde throughe the towne with his face towards the horse taile, and also had *informacion* of Mr Moyles, Mr Baker, & of sum others *promooted* by the said Cramner whose tales he uttred to the kinge, whoe *perceivinge* the malice trusted the said Cramner with the *examinacion* of thes matters *which* he did of divers persons as by this doth appeare

vide. pag. 418  
.....

*folio 021*

21

ffirste what *communicacion* by wourde or wryting you have hadd *with* Mr Roper, Balthasar the Surgian, Heywood, Mr Moore, Jermen Gardiner, Mr Bekensale, or with either of theym and to what effecte suche *communicacion* was hath ben,

In primis Whither you came to Serls and saied unto hym theis wourdes or like in effecte. Take hede to thyself, or els thou arte like to be undon

Item Whither you did not procure of Anthony Hussey the copies of Sandewiches and Serles Articles and caused theym to be delivered unto the said Sandewich and Serls, before thei were callid to examinacion, Or sent theym or either of theym worde, that thei ought to have the copie of thair articles<sup>16</sup>

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte. That tharticles of Serles and Shether, ar not sufficiently nor full provid, for the whiche thei were commitid and contynue in prison

Item What *communicacion*, conference and *lettres* you have had with doctour London, or any other in his name, as towching me, or the newe opinions and enormities in kente

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte That Doctour London was at the courte, for *promotion* at the kynges hande, and what knowledge you had therof and by whome<sup>17</sup>

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte That if every man were so handelid as Doctour London was handelid, there wolde be many papors worne<sup>18</sup>

and to what entent you spake those wourdes, and what you meant therbye

Item Whither you knowe or harde, that Doctour London that Doctour Barbour and Mr Talbote, whiche w [...] <sup>19</sup>

of my lordes counsaile and chamber, can tell a shre [...] <sup>20</sup>

tale if thei were examined, ffor it was not for n [...] <sup>21</sup>

nought<sup>22</sup> that thei were put oute of service, and of whome the same.

.....

<sup>16</sup> de "sent" à "articles" : *souligné*.

<sup>17</sup> de "That" à "whome" : *souligné*.

<sup>18</sup> de "That" à "worne" : *souligné*.

<sup>19</sup> *illisible*

<sup>20</sup> *illisible*

<sup>21</sup> *illisible*

<sup>22</sup> "nought" : *insertion infralinéaire*.

*folio 022*

Item Whether you have saied or reported to any *person* or *persons* theis wourdes or like in effecte, My lordes *grace* said in his privie chamber, That he wolde defende Ridleis and Scories Articles if he hadd an indifferent judge But he wolde have his judge oute of Germanye.

Item Whither in your *communicacion* of my lordes grace, you saied theis wourdes, An solus ipse potest celum ruens sustinere, and what moudid you so to saie, and what you mente *thereby*

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have hadd at Poules in london or els where *with* the Chauncellor of london, doctour Cole or doctor Clement<sup>23</sup>

and my lorde of wynchesters chaplen Mr Medowes, towching my lordes grace, Doctour London, theis newe opinions or enormities in kente.

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have had or sent, or receyuid frome or to Mr fforde clerke of the *privie* seale, and what theeffecte therof was

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have had *with* Mr Smyth of Canterburye towching theis saied matters in kente, syns the begynnyng of this examinacion

Item What *communicacion* conference and *lettres* you have had with Mr Talbot vicar of westwell concernyng theis matters in kente, and what *Lettres* you have sent to hym in that behalf, and what theeffecte of theym were

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have had *with* Mr Collens sometyme Commissarie here concernyng the *premisses*

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have had with Anthony Hussey, concernyng Doctour London or theis matters in kente,

.....

---

<sup>23</sup> *de "doctour" à "Clement" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 023*

23

Item What *communicacion* conference and *Lettres* you have had with any person or *persons* as towching newe opinions theis enormities in kent, my lordes grace, his householde or of any other his servantes, or officers, or of any of the preachers, Or what *Lettres* you have writen or receyvid of any man concernyng the *premisses within* the dioces of kente or els where, and to what effecte

Item Whither you were at any tyme movid to be a dooer or a witnes in the premisses, or in any of *them* and by whome, at what tyme, and in what matter and what as you thinke movid theym to make suche motion to you

Item whither you have harde saie, that you have ben suspecte both in the courte and in the Countrie to be one of the conspiracie againste my lorde and by whome

Item What *communicacion* you have had openlie of the *princes* of Germanye, and whither amonges other *you* had not this, That thei were robbers and thevis, saying, You may see nowe, wherunto the gospell is come, and what moud you so to saie

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte The congregation of Hadley is a wurshipfull congregation, Yf one of theym were hanged against an other, it were not a halpeney matter, and what movid you so to saie

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes I *never* came to C but I had displeasur either of my lordes grace, or other, and what movid you so to saie.

.....



*folio 024*

Item What *communicacion* you have had at london or els where of Doctors Leghs being with me, and with whome you have so *communed*.

Item Whither you knowe, who wrote the bill of the clergie put up againste the Comissarie in executing ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, and who was of counsaile and making therof

.....

*folio 025*

ffirste what *communication* by worde or wryting you haue hadd with Mr Roper, Balthasar the surgian, Heywood Mr Moore Jermeyn Gardynier, Mr Bekensall or *with* either of theym, and to what effecte suche *communication* hath

25

In primis what *communication* you hadd at your laste being here with Milles the Prebendarie

Item whither you saied to the said Milles amonges other *communication* theis wourdes or like in effecte folowing, here ar many matters complayned on, and thei arr greatlie delaied, and goeth not forwarde, that I am werie of altogether,

Item who sholde be the cause of suche delaie, or that no moore good was doon, as ye thought

Item What *communication* you hadd *with* killygrewe at Bekisbourne at your being there

Item What *communication* you had with the Chaunceller of Rochester

Item Whither in *communication with* hym, ye spake theis wourdes or like in effecte, I wolde all ambitious knaves were hanged I wolde all maynteynoures of newe opinions were hanged I wolde all knaves that breketh Orders were hanged I wolde all knaves that be againste the common welth were hanged. What and of whome you mente by every one of theis kinde of knaves

Item whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte What shoulde we doo with my lordes grace, seing that Serls and Shether be in warde, for we haue nothing to do there, and what movid you so to saie

Item whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte Thynkes in lordes grace, that is a waie to a quietnes in kente to haue Doctor Legh there, and what movid you so to saie and what you mente therbye.

Item whither you haue saied to divers *persons* that you were sussespecte in theis matters, and wherin and by whome y[ou] thought yourself sussespecte

.....

*folio 026*

Item whither you saied that Doctor Tailor was a man of evill Iudgement, and noselid and brought vp in the same. What moudid you so to saie, wherein his Iudgement is evill, and by whome he was so noseled and brought vp

Item Whither you wrote a *lettre* unto Hungarforde of Sandewiche and what was the effecte of the same

Item what *communicacion* you had *with* sir Thomas Moile about the laste Sessions, and whither you gave to hym or sent to hym any wryting, and what was the effecte ther[of]

Item Whither you wolde haue hadd Serls and Shether or either of theym to come to you secretlye with thair Articles, and you wolde haue holpen them the beeste you colde, and to whome you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte Item what wrytinges you haue receyuid frome any man as towching theis matters in kente, and frome whome and what was theeffecte therof

Item what communication ye had at London of Doctor Leghs being *with* me, and *with* whome you so communed Item who made the bill put vp in the clergis name againste the commissarie for exercising Iurisdiction ecclesiasticall and whose hande it ys,

Item what *communicacion* you haue had concernyng theis matters in kente *with* the Chaunceller of London, Doctor Cole, and *with* Doctor Clement the phisitian or other of theym

.....

*folio 027*

27

*folio 028**folio 029*

29 6

### THE PARSON OF PLUCKLEY

Stevyn Giles said *that* he blessed hymselfe dayly and nightly sayinge In nomine patris et filii et spiriti *sancti*, And than he said in *the* honor of god and our lady & al the company of hevyn, & for al christen sowles *that* god wolde have prayed for, a pater noster, an Ave & a crede. To whom *the* parson of pluckley said, *that* if he knewe it of truth *that* the said Stevyn used the same forme of prayer, he wolde not accompany hym, nor ones drinke *with* hym

SIR HUMFRAY CHIRDEN PARSON OF SAINT ELPHYNS.

THE FIRST SONDAY IN LENT LAST PAST

If Judas had gone to god, & confessed his fawte, sayinge Peccavi, as he went unto *the* preistes, he had not been damned.

VINCENT INGEAM.

he commawnded in Ester monday *the* 33 yere of the kynges reigne *that* no man sholde reade nor heare *the* bible red opo[n] payne of imprisonment, & cast ii in prison, for *the* one for spekyng agaynst hym therin, & the other for shewing hym the kynges injunctions concernynge the same wytnes *the* hole parish of saynt peteres

he contended ag repugned agaynst *the* doinge of *the* Commissary, for takynge downe *the* image of saint John by *the* kynges commawndment. witnesses Mr John master Thomas pynnocke. Peter holam. Daniel Cranmer et al Christmas men.

*SIR* THOMAS CURAT OF SHOLDEN THOMAS SAWIER.

have set vp agayne iiii images which by *the* kynges commawndment were taken downe for abuses by pilgrimages and offerynges, *that* is to say, *the* image of s. Nicolas, s. Stevyn, s. laurence & our lady. wytnesses Thomas Southowsand. william kenerdale. & william Norres .

THOMAS BLEANE OF NORTH MONGEAM.

Whan *the* images ther sholde have been defaced for abuses *therof* he commanded *the* preist & church wardens to let *theym* alone & contynue a while, sayinge *that* such wayes sholde contynue but a while, & *that* they sholde see shortly. And an image *with* iii crownes standeth nere unto his own seate tyl this day. william Norres and william kenerdale.

.....

*folio 030*

### EDWARDE DYNGLEDEN OF ROLVYNDEN.

he hath forsaken his own parish church at *the* tyme of Ester thies ii yeres together, & hath gone to walsyngam & wolde at no tyme shewe to *the* Vicar a lawful certi- ficate *that* he had receyved *the* blessed sacrament at *the* tymes commonly accustomed as a christen man ought to do

he obstinatly refuseth to lerne his *pater noster*, Ave, Crede and *the* x *commaundermentes* in English, accordynge to *the* kynges injunctions. The curate of Rolvenden, & he can declare other wytnes.

### SIR EDWARDE SPONER VICAR OF BOUGHTON.

he hath not declared to his *parishioneres* *the* right use of ceremonies, neither shewed *the* difference bitwene theym & workes *commaundered* by god, as he is *commaundered* by *the* kynges *proclamations*

he hath not *preched* agaynst *the* busshope of Rome his usurped power, & set furth *the* kynges supremacie, as he is bownde by *the* kynges injunctions & *other* his *procedynges*.

he hath not *preched* his quarter *sermons*, neither at Boughton, nor at his benefice in *the* marshe.

he never declared *that the* evyns of such sayntes whose holy dayes be abrogated, be no fastynge dayes. Witnes Mr hawkyns with other of both his parishes.

### ARCHDIACONUS CANTUARIENSIS

The morowe after *the* Ascension was iii yeres he toke out of the church of saynt Andres in Canturbery iii lampes taperes brennynge bfore the sacrament, & a cote from a roode & dyd violently breake *the* armes and legges of *the* roode.

### SIR WILLIAM KEMPE VICAR OF NORTHGATE

he hath not red the bible syns pentecost as he was *commaundered* by *the* ordinary

he doth not declare to his parishoners<sup>24</sup> the right vse of holy water, holy breade, berynge of candelles opo[n] candlemas day, gyvyng of Ashes, berin[ge] of palmes, crepinge of *the* crosse. ffor lacke wherof the most part<sup>25</sup> many yn most part of the said parish be as ignorant in such thynges

<sup>24</sup> *de "to" à "parishoners" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>25</sup> *de "the" à "part" : insertion supralinéaire.*

as *ever* they were & many of theym do abuse the same holy water, In so  
much *that* agaynst tempestes of thonder & lightenyng many do runne

.....

*folio 031*

31 7

to the church for holy watter to cast about their howses to dryve away il spirites and devilles, notwithstandynge the kynges majesties proclamations to the contrary in the same.

he hath not red to theym the kynges injunctions as he ought to do, by reason wherof the parish be blynde & ignorant in theym. witnes the parish.

### BARTILMEWE JOYE

he confessed to his curate in general, sayinge, I am a synner. And whan the Vicar asked hym wherin he had synned, he answered that he had confessed hym selfe to the lorde alrede & that he<sup>26</sup> wolde make none other confession at that tyme, & so departed. william kempe vicarius

JOHN TOFTES. CHRISTOFOR LEVENYSH, BARTYLMewe IOY

17 NOVEMBRER ANNO 30

Thay pulled downe al the pictures in the church of Northgate in Cantorbury, except only the roode, mary & John, the xii apostelles, the picture of our lady & saynt John Baptist

Item the iide of decembre anno 34. John Toftes dyd pul downe the picture of our lady, & had her & the tabernacle home to his howse, & ther dyd hew her al in peces.

Item 15 Iuly ulter preterito, John Toftes openly & with lowde voice red the bible in English in the church to his wife, Sterkeys wife, George Toftes wife, to the mydwife of the same parish, & to as many other as than were present.

JOHANNA MERYWEDER OF SAYNT MILDREDES PARISH.

ffor displeasure that she bare towards a younge maide named<sup>27</sup> Elizabet Celsay & her mother, made a fire upon the donge of the said Elizabet and toke a ~~waxe~~ holy<sup>28</sup> candle, & dropped upon the said donge vii tymes. And she tolde unto her neighbures, that the said inchauntment wolde make the cule of the said mayde to divide into ii partes. presented by the olde scole master

RAUFE THE BEL RYNGER OF CRISTES CHURCH

<sup>26</sup> " that he " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>27</sup> de "a" à "named" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>28</sup> "holy" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



At the burial of Doctor Champion after the preist had sensed grave, & a  
boye was berynge away the censeres & the cooles, called agayne the boye,  
& toke the censeres & powred the hote coles opon hym in the grave, to  
the grete sclander of the said D. Champion, as though he had been an  
heretike worthy burnynge. wytnes al the quere that were present. he  
said the kynge was content that al images sholde be honored as they  
were wont to be. ffilpot

.....

*folio 032*

### MR SHETHER

what tyme he made his recantation or declaration, he added thies wordes. Good christians I take god to recorde *that* I never preched any thyng to you in my life but the truth. Mr Nevil. Mr Scory. Mr Toftes, Peter kelsame, George Toftes.

He preched *that* by *the* lawe of god no man ought to excommunicate but only a preist.

### COXSON PETICANON OF CHRISTES CHURCH

He made his testament by *the* advise of Mr parkhurst, Mr Sandwich and Mr Milles, and gafe and biquethed to every vicar of Christes church xxd, *that* had a payer of beades, & wolde say our lady psalter for his sowle, which is thought to be agaynst *the* kynges boke last set forth in *the* article of prayer for *the* sowles departed. And this was executed accordynge to the wil.

### THE PARSON OF ALYNGTON

he never preched in his church of Alyngton nor Smeth agaynst *the* usurped power of *the* busshope of Rome, nor set forth *the* kynges supremicie, accordynge to *the* kynges proclamations, letteres and iniunctions.

he hath been a grete setter forth in his parish<sup>29</sup> of the mayde of kent, pilgrimages, fayned reliques, & *other* such superstitions, & yet never recanted & reprovved *the* same, accordynge to *the* kynges majesties said iniunctions.

he hath not declared to his parishioneres *that the* eves of such holy dayes as be abrogate, be no fastynge dayes, accordynge to the kynges iniunctions.

Opon the sondeyes<sup>30</sup> candlemas day, Ashe wednesday, palme sonday, and good friday he hath not declared *the* true use of the[se] ceremonies used those dayes, accordynge to the kynges iniunctions proclamations. James Blechynden gent. william Benefelde gentylmen. Mr Everynge, John knygh James Toft *with* other.

.....

<sup>29</sup> de "in" à "parish" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>30</sup> "the sondeyes" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 033*

33 8

## ORPHEWE CURATE OF LYD.

he hath *preched* many tymes, & yet he never *preched* agaynst the usurped power of the Bushoppe of Rome, & set furth the kynges majesties supremicie, or at the lest every quarter of a yeare, accordynge to the kynges *proclamations* and letteres

he hath been a grete setter forth of pilgrimages, fayned reliques, & other such *superstitions*, & yet never recanted *the* same accordynge to *the* kynges *injunctions*

he hath not declared in goinge of *procession* that better it were to omitt *the* letany, than the other suffrages folowinge, accordynge to *the* said *injunctions*.

Opon *the* sondayes, candlemas day, Ashwednesday, palme sonday & good friday, he hath not declared *the* true use of holy breade, holy water & other ceremonies used those dayes, accordynge to *the* said *proclamations*. Thomas Strogles. Eve Bat. Thomas Atye. Mr Barowe towne clerke. Mr Moore with other of lyd.

## THE CURATE OF STODMERSH.

he dyd dissuade men from etynge of whytmeate the last lent, & rebuked theym *that* dyd eate whyt meate. wytnes Godfray with other of *the* parish.

Opon candlemas day ash wensday palme sonday good friday<sup>31</sup> he dyd not declare the true use of *the* ceremonies used those dayes, as he is bownde by *the* kynges *proclamations*.

About al halowe tyde was xii month he *preched* in saynt Dunstanes church beside Canturbury, *that* men sholde be love god & feare god, ~~must~~ but not to trust hym to moch. william laflynge, Michel wryght, william Reve, John Bodwarde, Christofoer henry, & other of *the* same parish

## TURNOUR

In *the* tyme of his being at Chartam he dyd cast no holy water neither bfore *the* sacrament, not upon any aultar in *the* church, nor also bfore *the* crucifix in *the* rode loft, accordynge to *the* laudable ceremonies etc.

he christened iii children upon on day, & dyd not anoynt theym with holy oyle, neither upon *the* backe nor bely.

.....

<sup>31</sup> de "ash" à "friday" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 034*

he neither incensed *the* crucifixe in *the* roode loft, nor any aultare in *the* church, except *the* high aultare, nor distributed any holy candle amonge his *parochianes* as hath been accustomed. William Saunder. John Brown Edmunde purdue, william Sacre. John Browne.

SIR JAMES NEWNAME, & ONE LAURENCE BROTHER TO  
MRS. MORES

Thay toke downe an image of *our* lady, to *the* which was no offrynge (except candelles at *the* purification of women) nor noted to be done ther any miracles by *the* said image. william Saunder. *cum aliis qui supra.*

THE CURATE OF CHARTAM *THAT* NOW IS.

he casteth no holy water upon *the* crucifixe in *the* rode loft nor upon any aultar in *the* church, except *the* high aultar Saunder. *cum aliis qui supra*

SCORY.

he said *that* such *superstitions* were used in *the* church, as makying of crosses upon palme sonday, settinge up of *theym* and blessing *theym* *with the* holy candle, ryngyng of belles in *the* thonder. ffor. thynke you said he *that the* devil wil be afrayed or fle- away crosse makyinge, hurlyng of holy water, ryngyng of belles & such other ceremonies. whan he was not afrayed to take Christ *hymselfe* & cast *hym* on his backe, & set *hym* on a pynacle

Those thynges *that* be good of *theymselves* may not utterly be put away, although they be abused. ffor than the holy sacrament of the aultar sholde bet set a side, which is dayly bought & solde. Richard *parkhurst* present

Bradkirke preist  
Mr. Shether.  
John Marden  
Robert Colman. <sup>32</sup>

witnesses

SERLES.

DOMINICA 8 POST TRINITER.

If the *precher* *prech* error. & erronious doctrine, the simple ma[n] though he receyve it & bl bileve it, it doth not infecte nor corrupt *hym*. And this he repeted twise.

<sup>32</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

He said also that moises sent letters from hell to teache the state therof,  
and howe men should lyve, And an other Likewise oute of heaven

Item thei saye, seid he that only faith Justifieth, and that it makith no  
matter howe we do lyve, Christe died for us, and by his blode hath  
washed all our synnes awaye Therfore what nedeth us to faste or praye

.....

*folio 035*

35 9

## SANDEWICHE.

### DOMINICA IN 70 ANNO DOMINI 1542O

Where as I good Christians have *ever* preachid unto you truly the wourde of god, as I reporte me to the conscience of you all, yet some that have evill eares did evill reportes of me, But if thair eares were cutof as malchus was and setup, where *every* man myght wonder at theym, I thinke therin a man shoulde not wyshe muche againste charitie

### DOMINICA. 4TA POST PASCHA. ANNO DOMINI 1543O

Summe if thei see other given to goodnes to folowe the decrees of holie church, to knele before the Blessyd sacrament Thei will counsaile theym frome the same and say, deus in manufactis templis non habitat, Thei will have none of the holie doctours, Thei will not have S. Augustine S. Ambrose. S. Hierome, S Gregory. Basyll. Gregory Nazianzene etc.

Synce the tyme, that we have ben geven to newfangelles the spirite of newfangelles hath brought in the sprite of *errour*, But what remedie than (said he) to obteyne the spirite of trueth againe? Of that (said he) I spake the laste tyme that I preachid, And shewid you that we muste returne, where we went oute, we muste returne to *our* dogge, to our conscience againe, and that will certifie us where ys the truethe.

### DOMINICA 3A. ANNO DOMINI 1533.

Populus Judaicus pronus erat ad Idololatriam, unde a Domino inquit prohibiti sunt facere ymagines, at nunc cessante causa viz studio Idololatrie, cessat effectus.

.....

*folio 036*

## SHETHER

That there was one straite waye to the truth in *which* waye all men have gone a long tyme, saving a fewe nowe of late not being content to folowe that trade, hath wandered in *divers* path waies to seke a nerer waye unto the truth, but thei arr like unto one, that being cleane loste, was fayne to aske, whiche waye he myght goo to thende of his jorneye And to suche it was answered, you be cleane oute of the waye, and there is none other meane for you, but even to turne backe agayne, and to begynne your jorney againe where you lefte, Nothing attall admonishing the people of the waye whiche men had loste by defending and reteynnyng the usurpacion of Rome, Nor of no mention that the kynges *Majestie* hath reformed the abuses of *supersticious* Religion, but even as one, that wold have all thinges honestly reformed to reverte againe into thair *supersticion* for the mayntenaunce of all blindenes and errour, comanded every man to turne backe, and to begynne where thei lefte. Dr. Nicolas Rydley. Dr. Lancelot Ridley. Mr. Drumme, Mr. Scory, Mr. Broke. Mr. Nevil, Toftes, Kesham.

## BROWNE OF CHARTEHAM

He *promised* unto James Terrey a lease of his house for x yeres, and after Indentures made dischargid hym, for none *other* cause, but that the said Terrey founde fawte *with* the Indentures that the kynges title of *supremecie* was left oute, *Sir* Richarde Turner James Terrey and Badcocke.

Item at Candelmas was xii moneth. he for hym and his wife alone offered Candelles unto the Roode contrary unto the kynges *Injunctions*, witnes the hole parishe He will not pay his tythes as he hath used to do in tymes past Sir Richard Turner

Item he repyneth at the collection, for the aide againste the Turkes, witnes Mr. Evias and Mr. hedde,

.....

*folio 037*

37 10

THE VICAR OF CHILHAM NAMED DOCTOUR  
WILLOUGHBYE

In primis why the said vicar of Chilham having speciall comandement by vertue of the kinges highnes *lettres* frome hull, doith yet kepe in his churche a certeyn Shryne gilted named sainte Austens shryne, *which* shrine was conveyed frome sainte Austens in Canterbury unto the parishe churche of Chilham at the suppression of the monesterye, of sainte Austens

Item a rode there *which* had shoes of sylver, being a monument of pilgrymage or offering standith yet still, being only spoiled of the monumente / Mr. Commyssary can tell of it

Item he said that ymages had powre of god to helpe sicke people vowing unto theym, the example *communication* then being of *our* ladie of Cutupstrete, betwene the said vicar and one Dawson of Charte ham myller, being present Mr. petite the chauntry preste of Chiham, and the parishe preiste of ~~Chih~~ Chilham

*Memorandum* of his incontynencye to examen Stryngar and his wife and the curate of Molishe

*Memorandum* that Potters wife was banyshed oute of ffeversham for her suspecte lyving with Doctor Willoughby, and also was compellid to forsake Chilham for the same aboute ii or iii yeres paste, and yet she remayneth in the company of the said doctor

Wherefore he reported in Canterbury and Chilham aboute Whitesontide laste paste, that iii or IIII of<sup>33</sup> my lorde of Canterburys servantes wolde have bett hym, and howe thei knewe that thei were my lorde of Canterburys servantes. ffriderickes widowe of saynte Elphies, leonarde Stryngar. Item whither thei he did not ymagen that thei were his *servauntes* to bring hym and his *servauntes* into slander

.....

<sup>33</sup> "IIII of" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



*folio 038*

# BURGRAVE A BRYCKELEYER

n

Mr. Evias of Charteham;  
Maistres dartenall;  
mydeltons wife of Charteham

34

*Memorandum* to examen the the said brickeleyer of theis wourdes, That my Lorde of Canterburye preachid like a wurshipfull prelate that praied vii yeres before the bisshop of Rome fell, that the said bisshop myght be expelled this Realme. Item whither he said that xxti in canterburye wolde saye asmoch as he had said, Adding that it became my lorde of Canterbury to preache as Mr. hadley did and other moo of tholde fasshion

*Memorandum* to examyn *Sir* Antony Brownes Chaplaine what wordes he spake of me at wickam in *the* presence of one Gybbes of westbere. I Examyn first *the* said Gibbes, yong Toftes & Antony may of ffordich.

*Memorandum* to examyn kempe what treason he knoweth by Toftes Mr Evias and Mr hedde Starkey.

Item Mr. Crosse for kepyng of advent fast.

Item to examyn *Sir* Thomas Bynge *parson* of Milton by whose meanes *the* image of s. margaret, takyn downe by *the* vertue of *the* kynges lettres sent from hull, was set up agayne & how many of Chartam were of cowncel *therof*

*Memorandum* to examyn the complaint of Bridge and Barton.

.....

<sup>34</sup> de "n" à "Charteham" : dans la marge.

*folio 039*

39 11

### SERLES

In a Sermon made in the chapter house of Christchurch in August in Anno 1543 by hym he spake thus apon this text - Ex fructibz etc. some occupye this place of preaching. say no mattens. masse. nor evensong ones in a quarter. They be never seen confessed nor to occupye porteouse nor masse boke. Thies use no<sup>35</sup> vocall praier. beware of their doctrine. D. Thornden

In a Sermon made in the daye of Thassumption of *our* lady last past in his church of Leneham. he said that as the man in the moone is in the full at xiiii daies. Evenso mary was conceyved fully *with* christe whan she was xiiii yeres old

Item he saied That if one had loked in Marye whan she was full conceyved *with* Christ. shuld have *perceyved* hym in his mothers wombe *with* a bush of thornes on his backe, for he was crucified crowned and pricked *with* thorne, Item he saied That marye bare Christe poorely for she had no feare fyer. for. but begged a cole of one and. a sticke of another to warme her child.

Item he preached that mary nurrishid her sonne *with* mylke, but not *with* materiall mylke. but *with* mylke that cam from heaven. for no woman can nurrishe her child *with* materiall mylke. but she that is conceyved by knouledge of man

.....

<sup>35</sup> "no" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 040*

Item he preached than and there. That all the hole faithe of the world, remayned in mary only for the space of iii daies and iii nyghtes

Item that faieth was dede in thappostelles, and in all the world. from the deathe of Christe till his resurrection. and remayned in Virgyn mary hole and only

Item he preached that the sorrowes that she had were greater and more paynefull than Christes But for deathe only

Item he preached this: Christe descended into hell and rose the thirde day. and ascended into heaven. and many moo. *with* hym. saying this: Multa corpora ascenderunt cum Christo ut *prohiberent* testimonium. Yea many bodies did ascende *with* Christ that they might beare witnes of his Ascention

Sir Rauff post clerke. Robert Burgeis. John Colier. John ffurner, Jamys perry

Item the xii daye of August. Anno predictus in the parrishe church of Ashford he preached. That prayer was not acceptable to god. but in the church only and no where ellis. Alledging this text

Domus mea domus orationis vocabitur

Item he pre preched there and than, sayinge, in discouragyng of men from the redyng bible<sup>36</sup> you ffeloves of the new trickery that go up and downe with your testametes in your handes, I pray you what profet take you by theym,<sup>37</sup>

Item than and there he preached thus. As Adam was expulsed out of paradise for medlyng *with* a tree of knouledge. even so be wee: for medling *with* the scripture of Christ.

.....

<sup>36</sup> de "in" à "bible" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>37</sup> de "Item" à "theym" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

*folio 041*

41 12

Item he preached: that there was some that saied that parte of the Ave maria was made by a Strumpet

Item in a Sermon he preached that Christ in the gospell confounded mary magdalen with ii paraboles: lykening her to an ale stake and to a poore woman. Whome an Emperour had married and in his presence did lye with a leporouse lazar man.

He preached in kennyngten churche on goodfriday Anno 1542. That as a man was creeping the crosse uppon good friday. The ymage it self<sup>38</sup>

losed it self of the cros. and met the man before he cam at the cros and kissed hym,

He preached at the buriall of Mr Boys that by the Receyving of the sacramentes and penaunce all a mans deedly synnes were forgiven clerely, but the venyall synnes remayned, / And for them they that dyed shuld be punysshed, Except they wer relevid by masses and diriges after their deathe

he precheth no *sermon* but one parte of it is an invective agaynst *the* other precheres of ~~the~~ Christes church.

.....

---

<sup>38</sup> "it self" : *souligné*.

*folio 042*

20 SEPTEMBRE: 1543,

SCORYE

He preached in a Sermon made at saint Elphies on thassention day Anno 1541. he saied That there is none in heaven but Christ only Bradkirke preist. Mr Shether. John marden Rob Colman. Thies iiii be witnes agaynst al *the* articles of Rydley & Scory in the first detection made to me ii yeres past.

He preached in August last in the chapter hous of Christchurche. That no man may praye in any wise in laten or other tounge Except he understand what he prayeth. Adding that *priestes* and *clarkes*<sup>39</sup>

do offend taking any money or reward for saying dirige and masse, Doctor Thornden.

He saieth that som preachers brought in their *sermons* gesta Romanorum, *persuading* to the people that is was the gospell of the bible, D. Thornden.

He preached the iiiith son<sup>40</sup> daie in lent Anno 1541 in Christchurche in Caunterbury. That only faith justifieth, / and he that dothe deny that only faith dothe justifie / would denye if he durst be so s bold That Christ dothe justifie, Gardiner, hunt. Cockes of Christes church.

He preached in a Sermon made at Christchurche that the Supper of the lorde whiche is sacrificium et hostia. is not hostia pro peccates: but hostia laudis,

.....

<sup>39</sup> "clarkes" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>40</sup> "son" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 043*

43 13

He preached at ffaversham in festo dedicationis ecclesie Anno. 1542. That the dedications of materiall churches was instituted for the bishoppes profites. and that he could not see by scripture that they might use any suche fasshons for that purpoas. for they use conjurations / and then they must conjure the devill out of the ground / or out of the lyme and stone / And if so then it wer aswell necessary for every mans house to be consecrate or dedicate

Item admitt (*quod* he) that the dedication of the same wer lafull. yet the bisshoppes shuld alwaies preache, for that is their office / and other men might and may consecrate them, aswel as they.

Item he saied This sumptuose adorning of churches is against thold fashion of the primatyve churche / they had no suche coopes nor chalices nor other Jewelles / nor gildinges. nor payntinges of ymages as wee nowe have / and therefore if I wer curate I wold sell all suche thinges or laye them to pledge to help the poore /

John Seth. Rich dryland. laurence manby. John hampton. Nich Burdwach Joseph Berverslay. T Transham. John pelayne. Clement Norton. Tho Deve. Tho Okinfelde. Raynolde Becke. William amoore. Ro. ffynes. Rich Sticknay.<sup>41</sup>

Item at Christmas last there was a generall procession. by the kinges majeste, Mr. Scory preached thies wourdes / Every Contrey hathe a custumme to chuse a patron / as England hath chosen saint George. Scotland saint Andrew.<sup>42</sup>

.....

<sup>41</sup> de "John" à "Sticknay" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>42</sup> de "Item" à "Andrew" : barré par une grande croix.

*folio 044*

thincking rather by intercession of saintz. to obtayne the victory of their ennemyes / But good people (*quod* he) forasmuche as saintes be circumscrip<sup>t</sup>, it is not possible / for that saint that is in the northe to heare the prayer that is made in the southe nor that saint that is in the southe / to heare the praier that is made in the northe<sup>43</sup>

20 SEPTEMBRE ANNO 1543.

SHETHER

He preached in Sandwiche the xxiii day of June Anno 1542. That baptyme taketh away but only originall synne,

He preached at Sandwiche the 269<sup>44</sup> of July Anno 34 *domino* nostro Reges. That every man syns the passion of Christe: hathe asmuche liberty and free will of as ever Adam had in paradise before his fall

*Item* the same tyme & place he preched, that *the* new precheres with *the* libertie of the gospel hath caused our lyvyng to be worse than *the* Turkes. *Item* he said *that* zachary & Elizabet his wife kept al *the* commandmentes of god, & *that* it was a light thyng for every man to kepe *theym*, if he wolde.<sup>45</sup>

He preached the same day and place That Christ and baptisme did nothing elles but washe awaye *our* originall synne / and if that any man after baptisme, did fall he must purchase remission of his synnes by penaunce as mary magdalen did /

*Item* he preched there *that* a certen kynge was sicke of a leprocie, & had a vision to go to Jordan to be baptized wasshed, & sholde be hole. And as he was in his good intent goinge thider., he thought *that* he had as good & swete water in his own cuntry as *that* was. And so returned backe & wasshed *hymselfe* therin, but no thyng at al he therby mended. And than he went to Jordan, & so was made hole.<sup>46</sup>

In a Sermon he compared mannes conscience to a dogge / and said, ~~that if a mans conscience (which he called his dogge) did myslike the sermon,~~

Biware of thies false precheres, which *prech* to you new fangelles. wil you knowe how to discern a true *precher* from a false. You have a dogge which is *your* conscience. Whan so ever you shal com to any *sermon*, aske *your* dogge what he saith unto it. If he say it be good, than folowe it. But if *your* dogge barke agaynst it, & say *that* it is naught

.....

<sup>43</sup> de "thincking" à "northe" : barré par une grande croix.

<sup>44</sup> "9" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>45</sup> de "Item" à "wolde" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>46</sup> de "Item" à "hole" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

*folio 045*

45 14

than beware and follow it not / adding thies wourdes yf *you* will aske  
your conscience what she thinketh of suche newe fangles as is brought  
into the church of god / she will say that they be naught

He also preached that no men now a daies saieth That hollywater signi-  
fieth of Christes bludde. O thies arre veray glorious wourdes but it is  
not fitte good christians that suche newe fangles and phantasies of men  
shuld be brought into the church of god

*Item* in al his *sermons* he *commonly* useth to make invecions agaynst the  
other *precheres* of this cathedral church, makynge the peple bileve. *that*  
the *precheres* of *the* church *prech* no thyng but a carnal libertie, new  
fangle erroures & hercies, agaynst *the* blessed sacrament of thaltare,  
agaynst frewil, as auriculer confession, prayer, fastynge, & all good  
workes. D. Thornden<sup>47</sup>

22 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

BROKE

He preached on palme sonday was xii month that all maisters and mestres  
were bounden to eate egges, butter and chese in lent / to geve ensample  
to their houshold to do the same,

*Item* he saied that the Ceremonies of the church werr but beggerly  
ceremonies / whiche terme he saied was the moost metest terme that he  
could fynd or geve to it wytnes Gardner, milles, Bul. Thomas wod

.....

<sup>47</sup> de "Item" à "Thornden" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 046*

24 SEPTEMBRE ANNO 1543.

THOMAS CARDEN

Thomas Carden vicar of lynne saied spake this in Selling churche in lent  
was ii or iii yeres past

ffirst he saied that he supposed that Saint Katherine was rather a devill  
in hell, than a saint in heaven

He preached that the people say nought / and that this terme is nought  
to say. That they shuld receyve their maker at Easter: but they shuld  
say wee shall receyve *our* housell.

He hath preached in his awne churche, the water of the font is no bet-  
ter than other water is, Testes Dominus Richardus Browne vicarius de  
Sellynges,

TESTES PRIMMI ARTICULI.

Sir Robert Browne vicar of Sellinges

Richard Poole

Thomas Dilnot <sup>48</sup>

de Cellinges

.....

<sup>48</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 047*

47 15

## 22 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

MR. RIDLEY PREBENDARY

He preached at saint Stevens in the Rogation weeke Anno Regis 32, and saied that Auriculier confession was but a mere positive lawe and ordeyned as a godly meane for the synner to com to the preest for counsaill. but he could not fynd it in scriptur, witnes *parkehurst*, hunt, the vicar of s. Paules.

Item he preached in thesaid Rogation weeke and said that there was no metter terme to be geven unto the Ceremonies of the churche, than to call them begerly Ceremoines, wytne *parkehurst*, hunt, Gardiner

Item That Te deum hathe been songen commonly in englishe at herne where the said Mr. doctour Ridley is vicar witnes ~~*parkehurst*, hunt~~, Mr Seth, william See. Stevyn Sayer. with other of the parish.

## 24 SEPTEMBRE 1543

JOAN FRENCH

Joane ffrenche denyed the sacrament of thaulter saying that it was none other. But a figure or memory of Christes passion. and hath also spoken against ceremonies of the churche Mr *parkehurst*

HENRY TILLET

He is suspected to be of evill opinions and hathe spoken against the ceremonies of the churche

Item he hath red the bible contrary to the kinges ordenances and Injunctions

.....

*folio 048*

NICOLAS HUGET

Nicolas Huget Richard pemyll Geoffry Bayle and Robert Tofte been vehemently suspected of evill opinions

26 SEPTEMBRIS ANNO 1543

DRUMME

He preached in a Sermon made in Christchurch this. We may not pray in an unknowen tounge, for if wee doo. wee doo but mocke *with* god, and of god wee be mocked / As if a man do com to a lorde and bable to hym wourdes he knoweth not

The lorde will but mocke hym, / and acumpt hym for a foole, So thy prayer man not understand is but babling, / and for that before god

thou art but a fole / Mr Parkhurst. Mur hunt. Mr milles.

Item *your* psalmody and song in the churche is so taken *with* god, / if that *yow* which do occupie *your* selfe therin do not understand it, / And than that so bablish doest breake the *commaundment* of god. for it is written non accipiens nomen dei in vanum and *you* do call on god vaynely whan you do call apon hym in a tounge that *you* understand not. wherefore to suche as know not the laten it must be nedefull to pray in the l mother tounge

Mr. parkhurst. Mr. hunt. Mr milles.

.....

*folio 049*

49 16

Item that the materiall church is a thinge made and ordeyned to content  
thaffection of man, and is not the thinge that pleaseth god / nor that  
gods requirith / But is a thinge that god dothe tolerat for the weakenes of  
man. ffor as the father contentith the child *with* an aple, or a hobby horse  
not because thies thinges doo delite the father. but because the child is  
ruled by affections, is more desierous of thies thinges than the father is  
reioysed in the dede. Soo almighty god condescending to the infirmity  
of man and his weakenes, (dothe tolerate materiall churches gorgeously  
buylt and richely decked, not because he requirith or is pleased *with* suche  
thinges

Mr. Parkhurst, Mr. Gardiner. Mr. milles.

He preached in Christchurche on whitsondaye last past that yimages wer  
veray daungerously *permitted* in the church. alledging this text Deu-  
tronomi 4. ne errore decepti adoremus et colamus etc.<sup>49</sup>

Item that they whiche went about to take away the reading of the bible,  
did even so goo about to plucke Christes wourde and the holly gost p  
from the people /<sup>50</sup>

.....

<sup>49</sup> *de "He" à "etc" : barré par une grande croix.*

<sup>50</sup> *de "Item" à "people" : barré par une grande croix.*

*folio 050*

Item the same day and sermon he saied that the holly gooste was neither in this place nor that as Christ was never in Italy: nor never spake of Italy. but if thou wilt have the holly goost (saied he) seeke hym in his wourde and in thy hart,<sup>51</sup>

26 SEPTEMBRE 1543,

LANCASTER

Lancaster *parsonne* of pluckley useth neither in the church porch any hally water according to the laudable custome of the church,

Item a great part of his *parish* usith not to receyve hally breade, Item going on procession he useth not to rehearse sancta maria or any other Saintz names,

Steven Giles of Charing saying in the presence of of the parsonne of pluckey henry Giles and other. That he blissed hym self daily and nightly Saying in *nomine patri &c* And that he saied in thonour of god and *our* lady. and all the company of heaven and for all christen soules that god would have prayed for a *pater noster*, an Ave and a Crede. The *parson* of pluckley said That if he knew it of truthe. that thesaid Steven used thesame fourme of prayer, he wold not accompany hym, nor ones Drunk *with* hym. This Steven Giles hathe knouledged this to be true before Sir Thomas moyle /

.....

<sup>51</sup> *de "Item" à "hart" : barré par une grande croix.*

*folio 051*

51 17

## THE CURATE OF MUCHE MONGEHAM

24 SEPTEMBRIS ANNO 1543

The curate of muche mongeham goyng on *procession* refuseth and will in no wise syng nor say the lateny in suche maner as all other curates doo

ROBERT NEWINGTON

24 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

Robert Newyngton Robert Newyngton of Edgerton resisteth to come to comme to the Sepulcher at the tyme of Easter *withoute* their were brede and drinke their, he hath rebuked other that have don it

Injunctions He hath refused and resisted against making of lightes aboute the rode lofte

ceremonies He saith that it ys Idolatry to the Sepulture he refuseth to goo a procession. Gilbert Bacheler.

## THOMAS MAKEBLYTHE OF CANTERBURY BARBOUR

26 SEPTEMBRIS ANNO 1543

Thomas make- Thomas makeblith Barbour of Canterbury did not bere palme on palme blythe sondaye last past, but rede the bible in procession tyme

ceremonies On easter daye last past he went into a corner at the resurrection tyme, and went not a *procession* as other did

TESTES

James Rolf  
Jo Thatcher seniour  
Jo maske  
Thomas Brameston

Mr. Isaac n Mr. Isaac toke a preiste named Sir Thomas, and put into a seculer mannys apparell, made hym a horsekeper

TESTES

william kempe  
Nicolas Raynoldes.  
Thomas Calcot &  
*the* vicar of Northgate  
Nicolas Raynolde  
Thomas Calcot and other of *the*  
otherparish of Northgate.

.....

*folio 052*

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

### MARGET TOFTES THE YONGAR

The 25 daye of July last past in northegat parishe she said that the ymages in the churche we devilles and Idolles, and wished that the churche and thei were on a fyer. henry hayhowe. John Boyden

*haly water*

She said and reported that her dowghter did pysse as good holywater as the priest coulde make any

*3*

Item she warned the parishe clerke *servante*, that he should bring no haliwater to her house. Maude Raynolde & *the* parish clerke *servant*.

*4*

Item she said that the water in her well was good as the halywater

Item she said that it cannot be redde in scripture *that our* ladie shoulde be in heaven ~~Robert~~ Mr. Starkey. Elizabeth Mantle.

*ceremonies*

She did not crepe the crosse on good frydaye nor on Easter daye theis iii yeres now paste nor none of her house

*Errour*

Item she said openly in the churche on goodfrydaye last paste that it was abhominable ydolatrie to see it

### MARGARET TOFTES SENIOUR

*Errour*

She did not crepe the crosse the iii yeres past, nor none of her householde She said that it was abhominable Idolatrie to see it and she wolde crepe to the Lorde in her harte, and that was the right creping

*ceremonies*

### TESTES HE

Henry hayghehowe

Jo. Boydon

Maude Raynolde

The parishe clerke *servante*

.....

*folio 053*

53 18

## MISTRES. STARKEY

She spake that it was Iod Idolatrye to crepe to the Crosse. She being examyned denyed *the* same

## MARGET TOFTES THELDER

Marget Toftes thelder among other wourdes said whan my lorde of Canterbury's grace commyth down to Canterbury, we truste to have adaye againste you, and divers other threpenyng wourdes She said that she wolde speake to Mr. Comissarye to Comande all the curates in Canterbury to reade the Bible as thei have of late don, Bradkirke saying, he shall then do contrary to the kynges ordynances acte and Injunctions, She said againe yt ys the more petie, that goddes wourde shall so litle be sett by that it may not be redde openly

## TESTES

Thomas Bredekyrke  
Roger mantell  
Jo. Boydon

## THO. HASYLDEN TLINESTEDE

He spake contemptuously againste the kynges Injunctions saying a farte for theym

He asked why he shoulde do more reverence to the Crucifix than to the galouse

he said that he knewe his wourdes shoulde be disclosid and he wolde come to his answer

Item he said that and he coulde lyve *without* synne, he were as good as god

he was *com*<sup>52</sup> maunded by Sir Thomas moyle to set up images which he had taken downe & to garnish theym. he hath set theym up, but not garnished theym<sup>53</sup>

## BETT

Hamonde Bett said That when soever he died, that he wolde neither have ryngyng nor syngyng, ne any maner of Almes dede to be don for his sowle And careth not / though he were buried in a dicke or els where /

.....

<sup>52</sup> de "he" à "com" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>53</sup> de "he" à "theym" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.



*folio 054*

Item he reportid repentid hymself that *ever* he did somoche almes and good deades for his fathers soule and caused to be don

TESTES

Thomas Gybbes  
william a mounte  
Nicolas Soole  
Richard Aforde  
John Raynolde  
Alexander langeley <sup>54</sup>

BETT

walter page Arnolde Drunky  
peter Julpet Tho. philpot  
hamod Bromele

22 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

HUMFRAY COTTON PREISTE;

He said that there be heresies in the Bible

Item he said that *every* christen man being regenerat by the sacrament of Baptisme and holpen by the grace of god ys in as full state of free will, as Adam was before his fall

Item opon good friday last past *the* collett for *the* Bisshope of Rome was remaynge in his masse booke, *with* this worde papa. Item he hath a boke of prophecyes

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

THE PARSON OF WITCHELYNG

Thomas Cawby *parson* of wicheling said openly in a generall kepte at Tonge for the deanery of Sytyngborne at dyner, That he said no matens theis iiii or v yeres, *which* wourdes ar offensive to many persons both *spirituall* and temporall

TESTES

the *parson* of Tunstall  
the *parson* of Muston

23 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

JOHN RICHE;

He denyeth that god did never make fasting daies Item that the Imberyng daies were made by the Intercess[ion] of one Emme the bisshop of Romes Concubyne and *therfor* he will not fast theym nor none other / Wytnes henry Austen. T. Johnson.

.....

<sup>54</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 055*

55 19

## JOHN CASTELEN

John Castelen for sale of ymages not abused as *our* Ladie S. Anne,

## WYBOURNE

George wyborne did hedde and quarter S Stephen and also burned hym

Testes

The curate and suche other as he can name

## CHAPMAN OF APPULDORE

John Chapman of Appuldore said that henry geldyng and other honest men ther caused hym to *committe* Idolatry because he did crepe the crosse, more for company than for devocion

He repugneth againste the lightes of the crosse beame

## TESTES QUI SUPRA UNACUM

henry Goldyng

John Castelyn

John Cresham

Tho. Standen

Edward browghton

22 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

## SWAN VICAR OF SHELDEWYCHE

He preachid to his parissioners aboute xii moneths past, Christe did not dye, neither for you nor for me nor your ffathers / nor my ffathers but for the ffathers of tholde Lawe, And lefte us, to be saved for by *our* workes /

## JOHN THATCHER YONGER

John Thatcher on Candemas even was xii moneth tolde unto one Starkey a barbour of Canterbury, that the bible was made by the devill

he said *that* my lorde of Cantorbery was a mayntener of heretikes. ffysh of Canturbery.

22 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

## NORTON VICAR OF FFEVERSHAM

In lent laste he dissuaded his parissioners from eatyng of white meate and rebuked theym that did eat contrary to the kinges licence



*folio 056*

Injunctions	Item he hath taken away oute of the churche the bible contrary to the kynges Injunctions and <i>proclamations</i>
holy water	Item he badde one yong wiffe to take holy water and other sorcery for the pyles

## 22 SEPTEMBRIS

MR. DRUMME

Images	Mr. Drumme preacher of Canterbury, preachid on Witesonday last, that ymages were dangerously <i>permitted</i> in the churche allegyng the texte deuteronomi quarto, Ne errore decepti adoremus et colamus ea, william hunt, Edmunde Shether, Siriaac petite be witnes
--------	---

Also that thei whiche went about to take awaye the reading of the bible, did even go about to plucke Christes wourde and the holy goste frome the people as the bisshop of Rome hath don in tyme past, which by restraynyng the people frome reading the bible toke firste an occasion by that meane of his usurped powre Witnes Syriaac petite. Edmonde Shether

Also the same daye he said that the holie goste was neither in this place nor that as Christ was never in Italy, nor never spake of Italy / But if thou wilte have the holie goste, said he, seke hym in his worde and in thy harte, Witnes Cyriaac petite, William hunt Edmonde Shether

MR. SCORYE

seditious	About Christmas last whan there was generall <i>procession commanded</i> by the kinges <i>majestie</i> Mr Scorye preacher of Christes in Canterbury said theis wordes / every country hath a custume to chouse a pryvate patron as England hath chosen S. George, Scotelande S Andrewe, thinkyng the rather by the Intercession of Saintes, to obteyne the victory of thair enemyes, but
-----------	--

.....

*folio 057*

57 20

good people forasmoche as saintes be circumscrip<sup>t</sup>e, it ys not possible for that sainte that is in the north to here *the* prayer that is made in the southe, nor the sainte that is in the south to here the prayer that ys made in the northe witnes william hunte, william gardener, Jo mylles Robert Serles, Jo ffallowfelde

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

## STRAWGHWYN

He said in the wedensdaye of the Rogacion weke laste paste at davyngton, you be not bounde (*quod* he) to beleve any thing *which* is not written or conteyned in the holie scripture, Nor ought to beleve, any other thing, than godes wourde founde in holie scripture

prayinge to sayntes In the same sermon he said as towching praying to saintes I deny it quyete *quod* he knocking therat his fyngers

Item he said that saintes can neither helpe us / nor here us / nor do nothing for us

He said that the holie water is no better than other water / John Seth. Richard Dryland. laurence manby.

John hampton Nicholas Burdwash. Joseph Beverslay. Thomas Transam. John pelleyne. Clement Norton. Thomas Deve. Thomas Okinfeld. Raynold Becke. william Amooore. Robert ffynes. Richard Stickney

## THE VII DAYE OF NOVEMBRE ANNO 1541

## GEORGE OF CANTERBURY

I John tofere *parson* of S Georges in Canterbury did write unto my Curate John Paris and the churche wardens Mr. Rand and Mr. Bartilmewe to take down the ymage of S George at the commandment of Mr. Comissarye being then in london, yf it be not don before my commyng home I will see it down myself according to my masters *lett*re / I and the cherche wardens did take it down the ymage. The fryday after Mr. Comissary sent for the forsaid Jo paris curate and the churche wardens aforsaid and asked, whither ye have pulled down the ymage of s. george or no: thei made answer and said yea, have ye cut it in peces? thei said no : than said the Comissarye. It is not only the kynges

.....

*folio 058*

majesties pleasur to have suche Images abused to be pulled down but also to be disfigured and nothing of suche ymages to remayne *with* the tabernacle / Mr. Rande made this answer and said, he thought it not the kynges gracious pleasur where no comyn offering was to pull down suche pictures being patron of yngland, and the church dedicate in the same name of the holie sainte, Why not said the Comissarye as well as the crucifix we have no patron but only Christe: Than answered Mr. Rand, yf you pull down the crucifix, than pull down all, ffor the more suertie, he commandid this to be don and his somner Jo Brigges to see it down, Other cause had thei none, but by cause he was borne in *procession* on S. Georgis daye in the honour of god and the king *with* Mr. Maier, the Aldermen, their wiffes *with* all the commens of the same going in *procession*, Witnes of this John Toffer *parson*, Jo paris curate. *christofer* Ovyngton / Gregory Rand / bartilmew peters Robert Lawrence, Edward Cotles *with* moo /

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

JO STARKEY

John Starkey said that the Rode light shold not be lighted, but when it pleasid hym, And although the king had suffered light before the Rode, yet he gave no *commandment* to light theym

Starkey spake other *divers* wourdes specified in the detection of Northgate

TESTES

William kempe vicar

Thomas Bradkerke

Roger mantell

John Boydon

.....

*folio 059*

59 21

## THOMAS DALLE

Thomas Dalle cam to to the church of S Andrewe in Canterbury Anno  
 xxxiid *domino* nostro Regis apon Easter daye to receyve the blessid  
 sacrament, and whan he had receyvid, the same tyme Tho. wayneflette  
 church warden came *with* the chalice to give hym wyne the chalice was  
 not covered with a cloth but bare, Take the chalice *with* the towell in  
*your* hande as other folkes doo *quod* Wayneffet, Dale said that almyghtie  
 god did make he hande aswell as he did the prestes, and so willingly and  
 presumptuously did take the chalice in his bare hande, comparing that  
 the prestes hande is no better than his

## WALMAIR

The Parishe is destitute of a *perpetuall* vicar thindument of the vicarege  
 is not sufficient for a prestes lyving

The preiste and clerke have taken down ymages not abused and brent  
 theym

## TESTES

John Gallow  
 Thomas Gallow  
 William Sharpe  
 John Turrey

26 SEPTEMBR 1543

William kempe vicar of northgate in Canterbury ys denounced, that he  
 doith not declare the ceremonies and significacion of theym Item that he  
 hath not redde the bible

Item he hath not redde the kinges Injunctions as he ought to do

.....

*folio 060*

VICAR OF STTALLEFELD

The vicar of Stallefeld said at Leneham the tewysdaye before Lammas daye last past that it was no *error* to preache the bisshop of Rome Supremehed of the churche untill the king had enacted the contrary

TESTES

William Lancaster  
John Abbot preistes  
Stephen ffreer  
Thomas Iden bowcher

23 SEPTEMBRIS

JO PARKEHURSTE

*John* Parkehurst of Leneham said the tewisdaye before Lammas last past, That the doctrine that was tawght xx or xxx yeres ago was as good as the doctrine whiche is set furthe now adaie

Testes *supra nominati*

BATTERSTHE; SALTER; CHYRDEN, HARDES; NEVENSON; WRYTE

Mr. Batterste of Canterbury and Mr. Salter one of the kinges beademen *procured* men to subscribe unto a bill whiche thei had devised for the declaracion of Sir humfray Cherdian *parson* of S. Alpheges, while he was in *examinacion* before my lordes grace of *Canterbury* at Lambeth as Jo uggden, Rauf Albright, Robert abselon and *John* barton cam witnes, And the said Mr. batterst said unto Jo uggden, that Mr Gardener and Mr. Shether should quale for trublyng of the said Sir humfray where as in dede the named Mr. Gardener and Shether disclosid nothing but as thei were required by my lordes *graces lettres* to signifie unto his grace what they

.....



*folio 061*

61 22

thought wourthy of reformation other in hym or in any other, by reason of whiche facte and wourdes of the said Mr. Batterste, it is thought that other do feare the rather to shewe thair myndes to speake in like causes and specially now at this tyme

As one ffather hardes the kinges beademan ending his praier said Jesus Christe very god and man: one tolde hym, that Christ was nat man, and in farther reasonyng said that Christ appering after his resurrection was but a spirite, This tale the said father herdes hath shewid secretely to Mr. Shether And it is to be feared (if it be true) that the *parson which* rehersed it ones hath rehersed it oftener /

MR. COMMISSER

Mr. Comissary doctour Nevenson rebuked on Lent was xii moneth Sir John write preist dwelling in S. Alpheges because he wolde not absolve Barthelmew Joy *without* any confession made of ony cryme or fawte as the said Sir write can testifie

GEORGE HARDES

James Hardes *examined* saith, that george Hardes about vii monethes past in the quire of *Christe* churche at *the* elevacion of the chalice said to this Inquisite prayng thus Almyghtie god my blessid saviour both god and man *preserve* me this day and ever frome my mortall enemy the devill At whiche prayer george Herdes standing by said to this deponent, what Cosen, why pray you so far, He is god and no man, why *quod* he, what make you of *Christe*, did he not rise both god and man, No *quod* george, He rose god, but not man, for he rose but in spirite wherunto I answered I beleve that he rose both god and man, nullo alio *presente*

.....

*folio 062*

## RAYNOLD BUCKEMER

He said that the sacrament of the Alter was bred as other brede was /  
 And that the knave preistes did receyve hym before none, and did pisse  
 and shite hym at hooreys arseis at after no none,

John Maie  
 John Todde  
 John Stokewell  
 Henry Cloke <sup>55</sup>

Testes

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS

## JOHNE BENSON

Off alhaloud aye parishe in Canterbury spake in contempte of the sacrament  
 of Extreme unction thus, If I should chaunce to be sicke and die I had as  
 leve to smethe my cote *quod* he therwich as his bodie, ffor I can sweate  
 faste enowgh

## JOYS BENSON

Johne Benson and Joyse his wife talking of *our* Ladie said that she vz,  
 mary should have born *Christe*, askyng her no leave

## TESTES

William parker smythe  
 Thomas wood  
 Myllys servante to Mr. John Culpeper

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

## RICHARD TURNER

He said on passion Sondaye laste paste that Almyghtie god was the soule  
 preiste and song the last masse of requiem, And other masses *profyteth*  
 not theym that be departed

.....

<sup>55</sup> *une accolade fermente relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 063*

63 23

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS

HUGH COOPER OF TENTERDEN

He saied the xviii day of ffebruarye last past. That allmighty god was neither pleased <sup>56</sup> with fasting nor distcontent *with* eating

The iiiith day of marche last past he preached this Neither almes deades fasting, neither prayer dothe help the soule of man. but faith allonly

The same daye he saied thies wourdes: He that dothe trust to have any help, by the praiers of any p creature or *personne*, dothe committ Idolatry that *ever* god made dothe comyt Idolatrye / and dothe make hym an Idoll. whiche is contrary to the *commaundement* of god,

Sir humfray Cotton;  
Richard Alcocke;  
John parker;  
william hegges;  
Ro. ffoch;  
John Bayly;  
walter Coiff;  
George Sorel;  
peter Short <sup>57</sup>

58

He inverted thordre of the confiteor (omytting the name of mary and all saintz. Saying Confiteor deo et vobis & precor vos. orare *pro me christi*,

He preached the xxviii day of Aprill last past and saied. That god dothe not regarde the prayers but the *personnes*,

The vi day of may he said. Opon saturday you shal have whitson evyn, you nede not to fast except you wil.<sup>59</sup>

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

ARCHEBOLDE OF FAVERSHAM

I will *quod* he come to my goostely father and shewed to hym I have synned in the vii dedely synnes / and have broken the x *commaundementes* and myspent my v wittes / and will desire hym of his goostly counseill.

.....

<sup>56</sup> "pleased " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>57</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>58</sup> de "Sir" à "Short" : *dans la marge*.

<sup>59</sup> de "The" à "wil" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

*folio 064*

Sir Symon Oxley preest saied to hym. Yf I were your goostely father I  
wold neither absolve you / nor geve you penaunce /

Archebold aunswered: haste thou auctority to absolve me or geve my me  
penaunce, nay thou maiste kepe sheepe

Christ saied mas apon the mount of Calvary and that is sufficient for my  
soule *Sir Richard Stickney*. Edwarde lull of Davyngton & other.

### 23 SEPTEMBR

IS HEDCRONE, THOMAS BAKER; JOHN TONGE; NICOLAS TERY

Thomas baker

john Tonge

Nicolas Tery <sup>60</sup>

be sediciouse and *perverse personnes* whiche refuse to use suche laudable  
ceremonies of this

Realme as taking of hally bread / and hally water bearing of Candelles  
on palme sonday / and creaping to the crosse. which also do comonly  
use to sitt in the churche or ellis to be in the ale hous in the tyme of  
procession

### JOHN FFISHCOCKE

Johne ffishecocke the *yonger* will never receyve the pax but is redy to  
strike the children that bring it he was not this yere confessed after the  
*common* sort of the churche but *after* this sorte: first *without* benedicte  
he saied. I knouledge to god that I am a grevouse synner / and noon so  
grevouse as I ffor I am not able to kepe the *commaundementes* for who  
so offendeth in one offendeth in all And therefore I crye god mercy :

.....

---

<sup>60</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 065*

65 24

24 SEPTEMBR 1543

ANTONY AGER; SIMON CASTLYN

Anthony Ager shomaker and Symon Castelyn of *Canterbury* said. That  
god is in no place made by mannes handes

Symond Castlyn saied That. the booke named the kinges booke was  
made at a Spittill house in london /

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

THE VICAR OF NEWINGTON

Robert howe vicar of newington iuxta Sittingbourn hathe pulled owne  
many ymages in his h church as the ymage of *our* lady of Pitie patrones  
of the church. The Trinitie. S. Steven. Item of *our* lady of Christ and  
of saint Thomas thapostel the whiche ii he sent to london and wer set  
up ther

Item he scraped of the gilding of divers other ymages

Test.

Thomas Smyth and the churchwardeynes

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

.

Sundry ymages as of S. George and other

taken downe by the vicar of *our* ladye in Sandwiche to the value of xxx  
£,

Item a parrish church in Sandwiche called S. James *prostrated* by Richard  
Butler and the vicar of our lady church.

testes

Thomas wyngfild vyncent Kingham John maistre Thomas hungerford.  
Thomas patche

.....

*folio 066*

ARTICULI IN QUILZ SENTIO MRM CHROSEAM NEVENSON  
MERET REFORMANDUM

Ab excommunicatione absoluende miſtem usurpat qu non heater potestates clavem

Devotum inter Christianos eitur nititur abrogare quo vult populum admoneri / ne quam bembam heanter in donulz sius aspergant

Precepit quoq ne quis morientem, certo benedicto (ut appellitant) consignent

Ignorante siiam intulit, nulla suspen ne <sup>61</sup> preina

Complures in visitacione libellos perspexi illi pro & reformatione tradites (permia vero ; per dimissione curie exacta) nullam prorsus reformationem adhibint, quo inhil zeles ad ecclesiam se-a habere comprobant

Ignorantilz recensere in anglices orationem divicam cum symbolo. interdixit dari absoluteione ; Si vero propter serium aut distende in ydnertatem merito excusenter absoluantur in latinis. Ita ut st & absoluteles esse non agnoscant

Per me william Orphen curantus

The vicar of boughton subtus blean

The Curat of new and old Romney

The Curat of hernehill

.....

<sup>61</sup> "ne " : *insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 067*

67 25

## 24 SEPTEMBRIS

## HOLY

Thomas holly of saint Clementes of Sandwiche during the space of iiii yeres now past hath alwayes refused to followe the cros of Christ in procession

Item he hathe also refuced / to beare his candill and palme, at suche tymes as be for thos laudable ceremonyes by the kinges *majestie* admitted and allowed In contempt of the same ceremonies / and th to the occasion of muche murmuryng and disquietnes *within* the same *parishe* by reason of his obstinacy in that behalf.

Item he and William Morris pulled downe sundry ymages in S. Clementes church.

Nicolas pooke. William Crippes *Sir* John Atkynson Vicar *Sir* John hal preist. *Sir* John Watson preist<sup>62</sup>

## TESTES

Nicolas peeke  
william Crippes <sup>63</sup>

Jurates

John Atkinson  
John hall  
John watson <sup>64</sup>

preestes

## 21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

## BLAND

In a Sermon made at faversham the xxiiird sonday aftre Trinitye Anno 1539: he said that the mas is no satisfaction for synne: nother dothe any thinge help against synne: and that it is but a remembrance or memory of the passion of Christ /

.....

<sup>62</sup> de "Nicolas" à "preist" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>63</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>64</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 068*

He saied that the sight of the ymage of saint Michael with the balaunce is enowgh to bringe a man to the deviull

prayor to saintes That no man may pray to Saintz for any thinge

Confession He saied that it was not necessary nor convenient that men shuld confesse their offences *particulerly* but that is was sufficient to say I am a synner and have offendid in thought wourde and dede

Images He saied That, to knele or bowe unto a crosse, yea though it wer the veray crosse that Christ dyed on it was Idolatrie /

seditious He saied that bisshoppes did make priestes for mony yea although they could stantely reade, and he knewe it so to be /

candelles He saied that they did nought that did sett up or offre any candelles before the sacrament. and if they wer well taught they wold not use suche superstition. John Seth. Richard Drylande. laurence manby. John hampton. Nicolas Burdwashe. Joseph Beverlay. Thomas Cranse John pelayne. Clement Norton. Thomas Deve. Thomas Okenfelde. Raynolde Becke. william amoore. Robert ffynes. Richard Stickney.<sup>65</sup>

He saied that the masse is no satisfaction for synne, nor therefore offred

Confession He preached in Lynsted church on saint Mathues day in Anno 1542./ that auriculier confession is not in the scripture of god /. nor in the lawe of god. I *mervaille quod* he / why, hit is used in the church also *quod* he, it hath been often put down William Alban. Hugo Crumpton preist Thomas ffarrer. Raff Vouldegate. Rich lashforde. Antony Browne.

.....

<sup>65</sup> de "John" à "Stickney" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 069*

69 26

He saied in a Sermon made at Staple on marye magdalen day last past.  
John Baptist had his hed smytten of for speaking of the truthe and so  
now a daies / for speking of the truthe many have ther heddes broken

he saied he was no chaungelyng: but loke what he taught us before tyme:  
he will abud by it

palmes He saied in his churche of Staple<sup>66</sup> Addisham the xviii of Marche 1542.  
That if the people knew the abhomynable wourdes that are saied in the  
hallowing of palmes. they wold not beare them. /

sclanderous to me He saied the same day that he had commaundement of certaine of the  
counsell to sett furthe suche thinges:

sclanderous He saied he could not fynde in his conscience to say or singe Ave Rex  
before the Roode: for it is playne Idolatry

selande seditious He saied that the ymage of the Trinitie is not to be suffred nor that he  
cannot fynde Trinitas thorough scripture / but that Athnasius put it in  
his symbolum

halowinge of the fonte He saied it is not consonaunt to the lawe of god that wee shuld crye or  
call to saintz. or to sing or saye the letany before the hallowing of the  
font / nor other tymes, ne no *procession* commaundid.

.....

<sup>66</sup> "Staple" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 070*

On the masse booke is plaine detestable heresies and in the masse also.  
/

Injunctions

Item that the maynteyning of lightes before the sacrament is not acceptable in the sight of god nor that god is pleased *with* suche

William Qwilter. Thomas Steseday. William Steseday. Rich Tucker. John Dowglas. Cornelis Nevil.<sup>67</sup>

Item in a Sermon made at Boughton under the bleane the xviii of Aprill Anno 1542. The masse did not profite for synnes, for than Christ had died in vayn,

Error

Item he saied wee may not pray to saintz.

Confession

Item in a Sermon made the iiii of february last past / he saied that Auriculier confession was the mooste abhomination that could be

offensive

Item he saied on Saint Stephins day Anno *domino nostro Regis xxxiiii*to in the parrishe of northgat in Caunterbury. That if wyemen did understand what was redde and songe in the matyns. mas, and evensonge they wold be ashamed one of another: for their was in it bothe heresye and treason. John Starkey Alderman. Alice Boydon. Margery Bredekirke.<sup>68</sup>  
<sup>69</sup>

Confession

He saied on Candelmas day last past at s. Johns in *Canterbury*: that if the people knewe what the wourdes were that the preest saieth. whan he layeth his hand apon *your* heddes after *your* confession: You wold be ashamed to heare them / for it is an abhomination to speke them / and I wold think my self the worse: *quod* he a moneth *after* to speke

.....

<sup>67</sup> de "William" à "Nevil" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>68</sup> "Margery Bredekirke." : *insertion infralinéaire.*

<sup>69</sup> de "John" à "Bredekirke" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 071*

71 27

suche wourdes. *Richard* wades John Sowde pilcherde.<sup>70</sup>

Robert *parker*, the vicar of Northgate. henry ffissher. Roger mantel.

Item in northegate parrishe he saied if *you* knew what abhominations arr in the wourdes of absolution. whiche the preest saieth *over you*, whan you be shriven. *you* wold abhorre them.

Item he said that in Christenyng of Children preestis be murderers Roger mantil. *Thomas* Bredkirke. and *the* vicar of *the* parish

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543.

BOUCHER

John boucher of ffretynden saied that mattens and evensonge was no better than rombling of tubbes

testes

William Bartheley and other /

Item that the masse and dirige was not laudable to be said for the soules departed

Testes

Clerc of hedcorn

Item he hathe bookes of Tyndall and ffrith

21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

JO. TOFTES

He is noted to be a common maynteyner supporter and harborer of suspect *personnes* / as it hath appered by divers *personnes* that hathe been accused of

.....

<sup>70</sup> " pilcherde." : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 072*

heresies / and other that have made them selves *preeest* and wer none as Giles Barham. a moncke of Dovor that celebrated in northegate churche and hard confessions in lent &c /

The said John kept Joane boucher in his hous after that she was detected and accused uppon certaine articles concerning the faithe

John Toftes was suertie for one John Clerke tha[t] brake their fast on Easter Anno d. *Regis xxxiido.* in the mornyng *with* a calves hed / and Joane Boucher *with* hym. Which would thesame daye have receyvid their maker

John Toftes was suertie for Joane Clerkes fourth cominyng which clerke fledd

John Toftes hous is comonly reported to be have the resorte of evill and suspect *personnes* as bland Tournour the *parsonne* of hothebild. Jonas the preest that was married to a mans daughter of barham at saint Johnes hospitall / and after commonly resorted to Toftes hous / Andrew kempe. Nicolas Raynolde. John Boydon. Thomas Bredkirke. Roger mantel. The vicar of Northgate *with* other.

John Toftes saied in Easter weeke last past that it was abhominable ydolatri to knele before the sepulture Austen Draper. mother. hamon John Boyden.

John Toftes saied sithen Easter last past. that it is no honour to god to have lightes set up for he saied Christ is lux mundi / and therfore evensonge might be said *without* any light

.....

*folio 073*

73 28

John Toftes assisted and defended openly in the Consisterye of Caunterbury Joane Boucher being detected and endictd for a sacramentary

## TESTES

Andrewe kempe  
 Nicolas Raynold  
 John Boydon  
 Thomas bredekirke  
 Roger Mantell  
 The vicar of Northegate *with divers more* aswell of  
 the *Cathedral* church as of the Citie,

## TESTES

Bartholomeus Joy et eius *uxor*  
 Margaret Toftes *Junior*  
 Elizabeth ffitzwilliam  
 Elison Mantell  
 John Lynd *cum uxor*  
 Mr. Starkey  
 Austen Draper  
 Mother hHamon.

Toftes being Demaundid by Andrew kempe why he had spoyled the ymages, saied that he had doon nothing but his *princes commaundment*  
 /

.....

*folio 074*

24 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

CHRISTOFOR LEVENYSH

Christofer Levenyshe did pull downe *certain ymages within* the Citie of Caunterbury and in the parishe churche of *our* laidye at Northegate. and in the parrishe of s. petirs violently

Item that Christofer Levenyshe did burn the bones of Sainct blase in s. petirs parrishe in Caunterbury in his awne hous as apperithe by mater of Record in the Court hall *with* his owne hand.

26 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

NICOLAS FFITZWILLIAMS

The vth day of August Anno xxxv *domini nostri Regis* did say at thospitall of sainte Jeames amonges the brithern there that praier did not help the soules that were departed this present lif. for in the *diriges* and *Deprofundes* the preestes pray for none. but for them selves. And therupon began to declare unto them what the *deprofundes* was in Englishe /John Sowde. henry ffyshe. Robert *parker*. & other.

TESTES

Joannes Sowd.

henry ffisher

Robert Parker /

.....

*folio 075*

75 29

## TURNOUR

He cristened three children in one daye and did not annoynte theym with holie Oyle as hath ben accustomed neither appon the back nor breste

He tawghte certen children in northegate parishe to saye Ave maria under theis wourdes Haile mary full of grace, The lorde commendith hym unto the of all women he lovith the beste, a due and god be *with ye*

TESTES ~~JO~~-LITLECOTE

John Litlecote  
William Sanders  
& other /

21 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

## NEVENSON

It ys complayned that Mr. Nevenson in a visitacion celebrate at Sev-  
ington comanded the clergie to give no absolucion to suche *persons* that  
could not say the *pater noster* and Credo in Englishe, Or a the leaste  
thair age and symplicite considered tabsolve them in Laten, So that thei  
knowe not that thei wer or be absolved

holy water

Item he *commanded* the Curates to warne thair parishioners to carry no  
holy water home to thair houses

holy candle

Item that thei should blesse no *person* departing this liffe with the holie  
candell

Item there hath ben *presentacion* made in sundrye visitacions of thinges  
wourthie of reformation wherin nothing

examine

*Sir*William Orphew curate of lid  
*Sir*John longe curate of Crambroke  
*Sir*John Bayns curate of Sevyngton  
Ser Robert wilson parson of hynxsel

examine

*Sir*John Dill curate of marsam  
*Sir* Robert hayns curate of Smedge  
*Sir*humfray Cotton preist in tenterden

.....

*folio 076*

hath ben But only dimission money receyvid

Item he wolde that absolucion shoulde be differrid from suche *persons* as could not saye the pater noster and Crede in Englishe, untill Easter and than to give absolucion with thair communion

Item he daunded ubi Invenies auriculare confessione ee de mre divino ~~reuf~~ regis<sup>71</sup> vemebat ad Joanne Baptistam et confitebantur peccata sua magistro nevenson interrogatur quando confitebantur aut publice / aut occulte dixit alle publice /

He gave in *commandement* that the curates and people shoulde goo on procession in the harvest tyme only on hallydaies

Item it ys complayned that *Sir* James Newnam preiste of Chartheham in his Confiteor did refuse to reherse the name of *our* Ladie, as precor sanctam mariam, And that he said, that it was againste his harte and conscience to sense the crucifix according to the Lawdable custume, and that he did it never, nor never wolde, *which* thinges presentid by the churche wardens to Mr. Comessarye was never punyshid

It was signified to Mr. Comissary that Jo clerke and Joane bowcher, had eaten a calves hedd on Easter daye in the mornyng, and wolde have receyvid thair maker, that daye, he answered yf thei have broken thair faste to daye, Lett theym have thair rigth to morowe

.....

<sup>71</sup> "regis" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



*folio 077*

77 30

He pulled down the Images in Northgate churche and had home to his house the pictures of *our lady* / with the tabernacle, Hewid her all in peces *with divers other* pictures of thappostells

He commanded Anthony *parsons* to reade and expounde the bible upon palme sondaye last paste in alhalowe churche of Canterburie, whiche when the *parson* denied he brought a token frome Mr. Comissary so to do / wherby he did reade, and it is said that by suffer<sup>a</sup>unce of hym and suche other evill *persons*, hath caused such myscheve in his Diocese

He caused Images to be hewen in peces at Assheforthe and compellid the curate there to saye that he did it

John Norton. Thomas Burvier. Sir John Calton. Antony Bourne. Robert Hal.<sup>72</sup>

Item he did caste the *parson* of pevyngtons beades into *the* fure in dirision and gave hym a peny for theym

Mr. Doctour Nevenson in lent was xii monethe Rebuked one Sir Johne write preiste dwelling in sainte Alpheis, because he wolde not absolve Barthylmew Joye *without*e any confession made of any cryme or fawte, As the said *Sir* wryght can testifie

Raynolde Buckemer of Boxley taken before *Sir Christofer* halles knyght at maidestone the xxxii yere of the kynges moost honorable reign for a sacramentary was delivered in wryting to Mr. Nevynson Comissary by harry Cleke servant to the said *Sir Christofer* *with* his detection by Raf Joneson

.....

<sup>72</sup> de "John" à "Hal" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

*folio 078*

whiche Rauf delyvered the said Buckemer to the Comissarye and the witnes also, whiche Comissarie trepened one John Todd, whiche Buckemer was for a while in warde in my lordes graces palice, but he went at large and did plucke hempe / And after the deathe of *Sir Christofer hallis* or a litle before, the same Buckemer was sent homme againe unpunished contrary to the kinges Lawes and this bering and favour and suche like hath ben great corrage to other evill doers concernyng evil opinions /

### CONCERNYNG JOANE BUCHER

Pleasith your grace as the most of the vule vulgar people thinketh, the foundation of theis *erroures* in theis partes cometh by the fawte of heresies not punyshed set forth by Joane Baron sumtyme callid Joane bucher of westegate she being a prisoner detectid of heresies being in prison, set at libertie free for every man to comen *with* her, *which* ys againste the lawe of god and of *our* soveraign kyng god save hym

ffirste she being a prisoner the space of ii yeres more or lesse, there was no Evidence brought forth againste her, where she manifestely denyed the blessed sacrament of the *Alter with* many vile and high slanderous wourdes, her own confession remaynyng with the spirituall officers, the *whiche* we the *commen* people thought thei shoulde sett forthe she being A prysoner and so ranke an heretique Also that then at her deliveraunce frome the *temporall*

.....

*folio 079*

79 31

Judge into thandes of your officers, your Comissary wolde have delivered her by *proclamacion* as a gynteles *person*, whereapon I cam in and said to Mr. Comissary ye do not well to deliver her by *proclamacion*, ffor her awn confession hath condempnid her

Than said Mr. Comissary be you able to *prove* that you have spoken, And so caused me *with* many other wurshipfull folke to Justifie, Than said I Sir awne Confession is in your regestorie, Than Mr. Comissary made answer and said I have enquired for theym, but I cannot finde theym, but I will loke them oute for shorting of the matter

Apon this the palme weke nexte after maister Comissarye calling furthe many of his witnes And did examen, So then he sent for me to examen me. When I came to hym I said Ser I marvaile why ye do thus troble yourself and other / yf ye had sent to *your* officer for her confession, ye sholde nede no other besynes, than said he I have don so but I cannot fynde theym, Than I made hym answer Sir it ys not so for *within* this ii daies thei were forth commyng

Than said Mr. Comissary, can you fetch theym, And I made answer no, I thinke Mr. *Draper* will not deliver theym unto me, but if it please you to send your *servante with* me I am suer he will deliver theym, And so he sent his *servante with* me and I brought theym, And assone as he had redde theym he dischargid v or mo of thair examynacion / And as all we toke it whiche were or shoulde have ben examined, yf *our* talis had not byn according, it had ben for her discharge and to *our* high rebuke

Then nexte Courte daye Appoynted for that matter he declared her to be an heretique, both by her confession and also by witnes, whiche thing she utterly denied But then said he, you cannot deny it, but said to her

.....

*folio 080*

*without* any confession of her parte of her fawte, or offensis, or *withoute* any requiring of her parte of any *pardon*, you have a thing to sticke to, *which* may do you good, I advise you to sticke to it, than did she bring forthe the kynges *pardon* whiche was geven to the Anabaptistes for thair deliverance repentyng them selves, which pardon what els it conteyned, be it in your Judgement

Also at that tyme Toftes the elder Stode in the consistorye there pleading her cause for her defence, where before he never was proctour in that Courte nother sythe

Also at that tyme came forthe to the courte the *parson* of Westbere *with* ii honest men of the parishe, that said that thei harde her husbände say that she was abjured at Colchester, Than said Mr. Commissary do you know it for trueth that she was abjured, No said thei, but thus said her husbände, Than said Mr. Commissary I tak you for no witnes in this poynt and so delivered her she requiring no *pardon* nor Confessing her offence why the *pardon* sholde be ministred to her

Witnes to this John Milles preiste

Also ther was one Jonas was married at Saincte Johns house *without* Northgate to the dowghter of one Marshe of barham, he being a preiste as the voice went, but the trueth is she is married unto an other and Jonas stale awaye /

Also one Mr. Score preachid in saincte Elphis church Apon Assention daye was xii moneth saying, ye have a saying, The childe *which* is borne betwene man and wife, it is borne in originall

.....

*folio 081*

81 32

synne, and so it is And ye saye that the synne ys taken awaye by the water of baptisme, but it is not soo, but loke howe that the wife that occupieth the fier all the daye and nyght covereth it *with* Asshes to preserve the fier, So doithe the synne remayne under the sacrament

Antony *parsons*

Also Anthony *parson* redde a lecture apon palme sondaye last paste saying, it was the office of the ffather of heaven to make heaven and erthe and all that is in theym

Also he said, that it was thoffice of the seconde *person* to die by his passion to redeme man Also it was thoffice of the holie goste to give Witte and knowledge to the Appostelles

Thomas *makeblith*  
ceremonies

Also the same sondaye Thomas Makebley *barbour* sett in the churche of all the procession tyme / And did bere no palme nor wolde not folow *procession*

ceremonies

Also apon Easter daye folowing At the resurrection folowed nat the *procession* as all other people did

.....

*folio 082*

THOMAS DAWBY NOWE PARSON OF WYCHELING  
SUMTYME CURATE OF LENEHAM

ffirste the said *parson* divers and many tymes procured and mayntened dyvers and many *persons* aswell of Leneham as of other parishes to rede the bible even at the quire doore where divine *service* was song or said frome the begynnyng of the service to the ending with as lowe avoyce thei coulde

seditionous	He went into the pulpet incontynent <i>with</i> the kinges graces Injunctions and in suche wise expownded theym, that as he said, it was lawfull for al maner of men to reade the bible at all tymes And that no man ought or myght at any tyme discourage theym And said <del>there be men that goo</del> yf synggyng and playing were to godes honour as men wolde have it seme to be, thinke you <i>that</i> our prince wolde have pulled down theis Abbes as he hath do Witnes Robert Pratte / John Parkehurst / Stephen ffryer. <i>christofer</i> Stoners / John dyve / Robert Williamson
aesno anno	Item. That all maner of men frome the higheste degree to the loweste, may not only marye, but were bounde to marye rather than to burne / Witnes John Parkehurst Robert Williamson / Stephen ffryer
vi articles	
Anno domini 1542 circuitur feste natal domini	Item, he said that Christes passion is alone sufficient for all oure synnes <i>partely</i> dispysyng good wourkes, and penaunce when he had good occasion many tymes to speake of thembe  Item that good warkes were nor parte of <i>our</i> salvacion witnes Sir John Abbey, Robert pratte, John Parkehurst <i>christofer</i> Stoners, Robert Williamson, John dyve, Stephen ffryer /
Anno 1539	Item he said <i>our</i> Ladie was no better than an other woman and said she was but a sacke to put christe in / Witnes John adown and his wife and Symon Peckemans wife
Errour	
Anno 1541	Item the said <i>parson</i> toke down and spoiled divers Images in the said churche to the nomber of viii or moore that never were abused by any pilgrimage contrary to the kinges Injunction, Witnes William Parterige / Robert Prate / John Parkehurst, Stephen ffryer / John dive /
Images	Item he <i>procured</i> and sterid one <i>Sir</i> John abbey now Curate of Leneham to take the key of the churche doore secretly from the sextens house, and to go privily into the churche, and toke down one Image more of <i>our</i> Ladie pytie, and brake her in peces, <i>which</i> is the fairest Image in the churche & never abused Witnes Sir John Abbey

.....

*folio 083*

83 33

Item he did asmoche as in laye when he was curate of leneham to persuade the parishe to have taken down all the ymages in the Churche, and said that thei were dyrectly againste goddes commandement Witnes John parkehurste / Stephen ffryer /

Anno 1539  
fastynge dayes

Item he hath caused divers to breake thair faste, that were disposed to kepe it, and saieth all daies be lyke / Witnes John Parkehurst John a down

Item he said suche a daye you shall have *our* laday, as for the even you may faste that listeth. Witnes John Parkehurste, Stephen ffryer / and Robert Williamson

Anno 1542  
offensive

Item he wolde never say deprofundis to *our* knowledge, and saieth that the service in the churche is but baggage, and alwaies he rebellid againste theym that used to say thair service, and suche as bere any portis about theym / Witnes Sir John Abbey / John Parkehurste, Stephen ffryer / Robert Williamson William Alen

Anno 1540  
seditious

Item he callid the Chrismatorye a Juglyngbox and a preistes crowne balames marke

vi articles

Item he asked an honeste man, why he made reverence when he cam before the sacrament, Witnes John Parkehurste Stephen ffryer / Robert Packnam

ceremonies

Item in the Rogacion daies he wolde neither syng nor say any gospell in the laten tong / nor have any halywater caried *with* hym, nor wolde syng nor saye any parte of the lateney, that is to say to call apon any sainte, nor wolde at any tyme whiles he was curate of Leneham. whiche was the space of one yere and more Witnes Robert Pratte, John Parkehurste / Stephen ffrier John Dyve, Christofer Stoners, Thomas Hendman

Images

Item he said at Sittyngbourne the iiii daye of Auguste in the xxxiiii yere of king henry the viii to one Alexander Plott, the said Alexander saying unto hym, you did suffer Images stande in *our* churche, your Curate said the *parson* is more knave / Why do thei stande in Cranebroke then said Alexander plotte, seing that there dwellith wurshipfull men the kinges Justices, and as

n

I thinke some of theym be of the kinges counsaile, and by that thei ar now bilding of a goodlie rode lofte, thei ar said the *parson* pope holie knaves, and I wold that the rode lofte were money in my purse

n

sclaunderous to the  
kyнге

Item the said Alexander asked hym whither we should pay tythe for podeware that is to say of pees and tares or no: saying that *our* horses eatith all in Wynter, The *parson* said ye shoulde pay none / the king hath made a law that ye shall pay, but it is contrary to godes lawe, *that* ye should pay any tyth for theym

.....

*folio 084*

Item one said the kinges grace, hath don a godlie ded in making this wurshipfull Colledge at Canterburye, for there ys many well lernyd men nowe, and many good clerkes shalbe broughtup there: He hath made, said the *parson* of Wytchelyng, a very denne of thevis

Item he said I truste to god to see the tyme, that there shalbe sett no taper before the sepulcre Witnes George Gibson / and Alexander plotte

Item ~~Thomas~~ James wourleys wife said, That good praier and dedes sholde save her frome the devill, Than said the *parson* of Wycheling not so, thou shalt not be savid by thy deades but only by faith / And said further unto *Sir* Thomas Huxley, That knave thy maister the *parson* of Bocton ys a false heretique, and a popishe knave and thou also, And I shall make fortie in the parishe of dodington to bark at thee, and I shall make x *mille* of my sette againste the in kente and thou shalt not tary here this moneth, Witnes Sir Thomas Huxley

Item he said the ave maria was never made by god, for *parte* of it was made by a preistes harlotte / Witnes Thomas Henman of Lenham and his wife /

Item he called *the* boke lately set furth by *the* kynge & his clergie, a crafty boke.

#### SIR RAUF.

Item one Sir Rauf said in the pulpet in the churche of Leneham aforesaid, There be some preistes do use to give penance in confession for synne, But I tell you said he, who soever gyveth penance for synne robbeth god of his honour / I myself have don so But I cry god mercye, I did it of ignoraunce, Witnes Robert pratt, John parkehurst, *Christofer* Stoners, Robert Williamson

#### SIR ROBERT A STOTTE CURATE OF DAVYNGTON

On Alhaloudaye, in the pulpet of Leneham, he being curate ther said that there was heresy song in the churche that present day Witnes John parkehurste, *Christofer* Stoners

Item he said in the same churche that our prince suffered dirges and Masses to be said and song in the churche, for preistes to get money by / And Mr. Serles vicar of Leneham cam to leneham and preachid, and to *our* judgement made a good sermon there / And the said Sir Robert hering therof, came frome Davington to leneham the sonday folowing, and after evensong the same daye there was an antheme songe of *our* Ladie, and he said openly in the churche

.....



*folio 085*

85 34

that it was heresie, And incontynent he went unto the bible and turned to the same gospell that Mr. Serls had preachid the sondaye nexte before, and expounded the contrary to maister Serls in every wourde *with* threatenynge wourdes towardes hym, saying all pickeb pycpursses eares are not sett on the pillery as yett, Wherapon divers were offendid with hym, and many wourdes were the multiplied, and great vari-  
aunce amonges the people, insomoch that divers *persons*, thought there shoulde have ben a fraye, And thus he came vi or vii tymes *within* half a yere, and preachid half an howre at the leaste, alwaies moving the people to give no credence to Mr. Serles or Mr. Shether / Witnes Robert Pratte / John Parkehurst / Stephen ffrier / *Christofer* Stoners / John Dyve and Robert Williamson.

.....

*folio 086*

.....

*folio 087*

87 35

## RAYNOLD BUCKMER

The saying and opinion of Raynold Bucker of Boxley spoken and obstinately declared by hym in the feast of thassumption of *our* lady or the Sondag after in the xxxi yeres of the *kinges majestes* most noble Reign in the hous of John May of Boxley in the *presence* and hearing of thesame John Man John Todd and John Stockwell. whiche Raynold Buckmer was abjured by the lorde warham. late Archebishop of *Canterbury* which abjuration Mr. Doctour Leef, Mr. of maidestone college can declare more at length

first he said That the Sacrament of thaulter was breade as other breade was / and that the knave preestis did receyve hym before none / and did pisse and shit hym out at whores arses at after none Which accusation was taken before *Sir Christofer* hailes knight deceased at maideston the xxii yer of the *kinges* moost noble Reign / and in writing delivered to Mr. Nevenson now Commissarye by henry Cloake then servaunt to thesame *Sir Christofer*, and also thesame henry Cloke did heare thesame wourdes of buckmer rehersed by the witnes aforesaid. and also declared it to the said commissary. And afterward the same *Sir Christopher* sent for thesaid Buckmer and the witnes to maidestone by Rauf Johnson his servaunt / which Rauf delivered thesaid buckmer to the commissary / and also the witnes, Where the commissary thretened the said John Todd as he saieth and will say. and for a while thesaid buckmer was in my lorde Archebishops palace as they said underward. But he went at large and did pull hemp: And after the death of the said *Sir Christofer* or a litle before, thesame Buckmer was sent home ayen unponyshed contrarye to the *kinges* lawes. And thus bearing and favor *with* suche like hath been courage o to other ill doers concerning ill opinions

.....

*folio 088*

### VISITACION NEVENSON

In the visitacion of Mr Commissary kept at Sevington Anno 1542 aboute michaelmas said to the *parsons* and vicars standing before hym. at the high aulter that they shuld geve no absolucion to suche as wer confessed except they could say their *pater noster* Ave and Crede in thenglishe tounge. But wold it to be deferred untill Easter. and than to be geven absolucion to them *with* their communion. Than one Mr. *parsonne* of Allyngton saied that they wold say that they uttered their confession. Than said Mr. Commissarye Ubi Invenies auricularem confessionem esse de jure divino. Respondit *persona* veniebant ad Johannem Baptistam et confitentur peccata sua / et additid quomodo confitebantur, aut publice aut occulte / dixit ille publice.

### TESTES.

John Sill Curate de mersham.  
John Baynes Curate of Savington  
Richard maister of Alyngton  
Orphen  
Robert Haynes.

### TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE AND OUR ESPECIALLY GOOD LORDE THARCHEBISHOP OF CAUNTERBURY,

Shewith unto *your* good lordshipp *your* poore Oratours and *parochianers* of *your* parrishe of Elmestede. That whereas of late tymes by the evill informations of divers evill dispoased *personnes* geven to *your* Comissary that there shuld be lightes kept and oblations doon

.....

*folio 089*

89 36

before the ymage of saint James which is the patron of *your* said church  
contrary to the *kinges* graces Injunctions: whiche was untrue and doon  
of mallice as *your* vicar and other of thesam parrishe ar redy to depose  
/ ffor of trouthe gratiouse lorde sithen the tyme that the *kinges* sent  
his said Injunctions and wer publissed and declared all the good and  
honest *parochianers* will testifie and depoas apon their othe and honesties  
at all tymes that *your* grace shall call them before *you* / that there was  
neither light ne oblation doon ne maynteigned before thesaid ymage by  
any maner of *persone* or *persones*. In consultation wherof the said *your*  
*parochians* humbly beseche *your* grace of *your* goodnes to send *your*  
*graces* commaundement by *your* *lettres* or otherwise ( directed to thesaid  
*your* vicar or church wardenes of thesam church. to set thesame  
ymage up ayen in his tabernacle at the high aulters end there. as he  
hath ever stande tyme out of mynd. Unto *your* said Comissarye had  
that untrue informations / And all *your* said *parochianers* shall daily  
pray to god of the for the good preservacion of the *kinges* most noble  
state and *your* good lordship long to endure to his pleasure.

.....

*folio 090*

## 25 SEPTEMBRIS 1543

Serles<sup>73</sup> saideChriste was nurrished *with* celestiaall mylke / and not materiall

## SERLES

John Abby  
Rauf post <sup>74,75</sup>

preestes

John ffurner  
Robert Burges  
John Colyer  
John Brewster  
Richard Stokes  
William Greneland  
James Pyrryn <sup>76</sup>Thies *personnes* ar noted to be witnes of the Sermon made at Lenham  
the day of the Assumption of *our* LadyeSCORY<sup>77</sup>

## DIE ASCENTIONIS DOMINI 1541

Brandkirk Shether he saied there is none in heaven but Christ only

Joan Mar-  
den Robert  
Colman

## IN LENT 1541

Gardiner  
William Cockes <sup>78</sup><sup>79</sup>

Only faithe Justifieth

The supper of the lord quod he

Parkhurst;  
gardiner;  
hunt;  
milles <sup>80</sup><sup>81</sup>

ys not hostia pro peccatis but hostia Laudis

<sup>73</sup> "Serles" : *souligné*.<sup>74</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*<sup>75</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*<sup>76</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*<sup>77</sup> "Scory" : *souligné*.<sup>78</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*<sup>79</sup> de "Gardiner" à "Cockes" : *dans la marge*.<sup>80</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*<sup>81</sup> de "Parkhurst" à "milles" : *dans la marge*.

DRUMME<sup>82</sup>

IN DIE PENTHECOSTES ULTIMO.

Cyriack petit  
*William* hunt;  
 Shether <sup>83</sup>

n <sup>84</sup>

The holly gooste is neither in this place nor that &c.  
 .....

---

<sup>82</sup> "Drumme" : *souligné*.

<sup>83</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>84</sup> *de "Cyriack" à "n" : dans la marge.*

*folio 091*

91 37

## 29 JULY ANNO DOMINI REGIS

SHETHER

He saied That Christe and baptisme did nothing [...] <sup>85</sup>

but washe awaye *our* originall synne; and if th [...] <sup>86</sup>

any man after baptisme did fall / he must purchase remission of his synnes by pennance as Mary magdalen did,

Edmond brene;  
*John* Crosse;  
*Thomas* hollye;  
*William* Trigall;  
*John* Borden,  
*Thomas* Menys;  
*Thomas* Dibdale;  
*John* Matson;  
*William* kenerday;  
*William* Morres;  
*ffraunces* Vyriall;  
*John* Seer <sup>87</sup>

88

## HUGH COOPER.

TESTES;

*Richard* Alcocke;  
*John* Parker;  
*William* hogges;  
*Robert* ffoche;  
*John* Bayly;  
*Walter* Coffen;  
*George* Sorel;  
*Petir* Shorte.

89

He saied that neither Almes deedes fasting neither praiers dothe help the soule of man but faith oonly.

<sup>85</sup> *illisible*

<sup>86</sup> *illisible*

<sup>87</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>88</sup> *de "Edmond" à "Seer" : dans la marge.*

<sup>89</sup> *de "testes" à "Shorte" : dans la marge.*

He that dothe trust to have any help by he prayer of any creature or *persone* that *ever* god made dothe *committ* Idolatry/ and dothe make hym an ydell which is *contrary* to the *commaunderment* of god.

GEORGE HARDES.

Is of the Saduce opinion denying the resurrection of Christe in his Manhode. Saying that he rose only in spirite

.....



*folio 092*

### STRAWYN

Affirmed that wee be not bounden to beleve any thinge whiche is not written nor conteyned in holly scripture. Nor ought to beleve any other thinge / than goddes wourde founde in holly scripture

TESTES.

Clement Norton  
Joan Seth  
Robert ~~ffynex~~ fynes  
Richard Stickney  
Richard Dryland  
Lauraunce Manby  
and other of ffaversham <sup>90</sup>

### SWAN VICAR OF SHELDEWICHE

Christ did not dye, neither for *you* nor me / nor your fathers. nor my father. but for the fathers of tholde Lawe / And leftes us be to be saved by our wourkes.

Sir George Woddall his Curat and other can testifie /

### JOHN BENSON

In contempt of the Sacrament of extreme Unction said. yf I shuld chaunce to be seeke and dye I had as leve to smethe my cote therewith as my body. for I can swete fast fast<sup>91</sup> enough.

### JOYCE BENSON

Talking of our Lady said vi That she viz. mary shuld have borne Christ Asking her no leave /

TESTES

*William* parker Smith  
Thomas Wood  
Milles servante to Mr. *John* Culpeper <sup>92</sup>

*paroch omni sanctores Cantur*

.....

<sup>90</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>91</sup> "fast" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>92</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 093*93 [...] <sup>93</sup>

## TURNOUR

He saide that allmighty god was the soule pr[iest] and sange the last mas  
of Requiem. and o[ther] massez *profiteth* not them that be dede /

## TESTES

John Littilcott  
William Saunders  
and other / <sup>94</sup>

## HUMPHREY COTTON PREEST

Said that there be heresies in the bible /

## TESTES

Hugh Cooper  
Christofer bakerde  
Petir James <sup>95</sup>

Tenterden

## NICOLAS FFITZWILLIAM

He saied that praier did not help the soules that overr be departed. this  
present life, for in the Dirige and Deprofund*is* the preestis pray for none  
but for them selves &c.

John Sowde  
Henry ffissher  
Robert Parker and other /

.....

---

<sup>93</sup> *illisible*

<sup>94</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

<sup>95</sup> *une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant*

*folio 094*

Thomas Hasilden. Saieth that if he could lyve *without* synne he were as good as god

HASILDEN

TESTES

Thomas Gibbes  
William Amount  
Nicolas Soole  
Richard Aford  
John Raynold  
Alexander Langley

JOHN THATCHER JUNIOR

Saide that he bibill was made by the Devill

TESTE

Starkey the barbour of Cantur*bury*

.....

*folio 095*

95

Be yt knowen un to your gracyus lordshep that thes is the very bill that I deed wryt as consarnyng the ansour whan I deed ryde to the corte and that was thus my lord sayde have me recommend to your master and tell hym that yf his matters be true and ryghtius he shal have frynddes inow for yfe my lord of cantorbory shold poneche them wrongfully ~~yt~~ yt wyll be gretly to his rebock and henderanc then at oxford I met wyht Mr. ford & he xed me wher I had ben and I sayd at the corte & he exed me what my lord sayd & I tolde hym & he sayd the ansur was good enoufe & he sayd he had hard of my *Masters* trobell be fore & I exed of howe & he sayd of Mr. docter barbar & then he sayd have me recommend to your *Master* & then tel hym that I hard say that my lord chancelar wold change his offes & Mr. bakkar shold have yt<sup>96</sup> but he sayd speke yt not abrod on my word tel ye here yt mor playne lyar spoken & thes was the ansu that I had & that I deed wryte to showe my *Master* ther for my lord I be seck your grac to be good to me for here is everry word as ny as I can call to my rememberanc possybell thus god save your gracyus lordshep

.....

---

<sup>96</sup> de "Mr" à "yt" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 096*

.....

*folio 097*

# FFOR SHETHER AND OTHER

97

ffirste who was the begynners of theis mattiers that was porly at London

Item by whose advice and counsell it was setforwarde / knowin

Item *with* whome thei had conference, and who did bolden and animate theym in the same / and in what forme by wourdes or writing or otherwise.

Item what mattier thei hadd at the begynnyng for foundation or grounde in thes thinges /

Item if thei had any, whiter thei had theym of their awn knowledge, or by hardesaye

Item what thing or thinges thei knowe my lordes *grace* culpable in, of their awn knowledge and howe thei knowe it /

Item the like to be ministred for the proceding of the same mattier at Canterburye

Item howe many Justice of peace, Gentilmen and other persons, they have had conference *with* / in theis matters / and what thei and every of theym have don, or spoken in the same matters

Item to what thinges thei have conduced therunto

Item what Petite / the clerke of the peace, or any other towards the lawe haith said or don, as towching Inditementes / paneling of enquestes / and by what occasion, and by whose motion or *commandement*

Item to what ende or effecte, thei entendid to bring theis mattiers

Item by what authoritie thei began and *procedid* in theis mattiers /

Item whither you told and declared to the vicar of Charing being in his house at Charing, Howe that iiii you did entende to preache ii sermons

a pece in thile of Thanett in one daye, And to howe many moo you did  
declare the same, and to what entent /

.....

*folio 098*

.....

*folio 099*

# D. WILLOUGHBY.

99

my lorde as *consernig* the schryne I had never comandement to pull hit downe & also hit his bot anente thenke bot master thwattes had hit at sente astens & gave hit to the cherche

also as *consernig* the Rode I was comandyt to polle hit downe which was above my poure to do alone & so I & the *paryche* preste the nexte mornig come to *sertan* of the *paryche* & schoyde them oure comandement & thay mayde answer & sayde the kynges boke was to the contrare exsepp ther had bene oblacions or offrynges done un to hit & by & by cassyd that same artekell to be Redde & then all sayde ther scholde none be pollyd downe ther & by & by cassyd aloke be sett of the dore part of ther names be thes master pettet wylzam amys goodman macsede holde fader baker & all the holle *paryche* & this was of asonday in the mornig & the nexte sonday after as I ham avyessed master twhattes was mared & ther master<sup>97</sup> pettytt broke the mater to master moylle and he dyd asche where ever there wor one oblacion ther to or no & he sayde nay & then sayde master moylle then I warrant you let hym stonde

also as *consernig* that ever I preched of ony sante or thowght one seche thenges I wolde I scholde never come in heven nor never so ment hyffe I had I wolde not aplenyd to master comyssare of that thyng wyche I wolde have mantynde & as for colver strette I never saw hit I have bene here bot iiii yere how scholde I have lade colver in honde & never harde of hyr of my consyence to this day

.....

<sup>97</sup> " master" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 100*

.....

*folio 101*

101

*Item* the fyrst worde that ever I harde in pottynge forthe of this mater was of palmesonday in docter londons howse of serlys & hym & oder knolege have I none

2. *Item* and hit was sett forthe by serlys only *with* owte the knolege of any man that I know of for my comeng to london was to speke *with* the chammerlane of london & his errant to oxforde so that I know no conselleres that he had but hym selffe

3. *Item* be whosse consell or boldynyng hit was I can not tell be none to me knollege

4. *Item* what mater thay had at ther begynnyng mor then he *provydyd* for of hym selffe I wotte not for I have not abyll to se ony theng aganst one *person* oder then hersay

5. *Item* and wheder they wer of his owne knollege or be here say I can not tell bot he & gardener had bene gadreng of maters aquarter of ayere before I *persavyd* that by the mossyons thay mayde to me for pottynge of them upp

6. *Item* as consernig of knollege of thynges by my lorde I knew nothyng that thai myndyd any thyng toverdes his *grace* tyll I saw hit in wrytting by whome & whoos devysse god the devell & thay know & not I I know nothyng for my *parte* hit his the most dessaytefull & dyssobedient contre in the world

7. *Item* as consernig the *preferment* of them to the sessyons I know no thyng ther of at all nor was not in kent at that tyme nor knew of no sessyons as god schall be my hylpe tyll thay were done I ham sure there come none fro me nor throw me to acuse any man

8. *Item* for spekyng *with* any justes of pesse in this mater or yet his *preve* that any of them dyd I never knew it at the begynnyng of this mater I tolde master moylles & master thwates what master london sayde to me



that the justices all wolde be schent that thay sofferde seche *prechenges*  
& contencions *with* owte doying any theng ther in

.....

*folio 102*

9. *Item* I know not to what thynges thay have conduced unto as god schall be my helpe I know no more bot consentyd to bere the name of pottying uppe of this maters weche serlys dyd & that I sayde hit was I here in the contre in many places lyeng apon my selffe lyke afolle & yet never come before the consell nor never myndyd bot to avoyde the susspecion I mayde meche bablyng & meche noyse bryngyng myselffe in gret sclander & notheng soo & for this doying I sobmyt my selffe to god & my lordes grace
10. *Item* what pettye or any oder man of law dyd say or doo as tocheng Indytment or ony oder theng ther to belongyn nor never resonyd *with* pettye abowte ony seche mater or knowthe that any of them dyd be my fathe
11. *Item* to know whatt effecte or hend tha dyd intende to bryng this mater un to god knowthe most lyke to subdew yer *gracis* powre this his my subjection be lyke thay newe no good in hit thay had good hoppe to have had oder comissioners then *you* so london *promast* them at the begynyng or else thai wolde not amellyd so meche as thay dyd & specially aganst *your* grace
12. *Item* as conserning ther authorite I susspecte thay toke it of docter london *presompcion* seyng hym goo forverd aganst seche men of werscheppe & of the regor. handylyng & settyng op of *persons* thenkyng oder scholde acome to the same & ferde master torner & the vecar of hosprenge my selffe ther was so many schamfull maters lade aganst them
- Item* as consering the vecar of charyng I never dranke in his howse nor come there sence your *graces* hosholde dyd ly ther nor never harde hym speke here in nor never harde of this mater be for nay I was to folyssche & full of wordes to be of ther consell & so thay sayde
- .....

*folio 103*

103

.....

*folio 104*

.....  
*folio 105*

105

INTERROGATORIES FOR MR. BAROO CLERK OF THE  
 PEACE IN THE SHERE OF KENTE /

1. ffirste whither, the deponent did drawe the Inditementes wherby John Blande, *Richard Turnour* and other were Indyted at the Sessions holden at the castell of Canterbury the Thursdaye before Mihilmas daye laste paste

2. Item whether those *persons*, that gave infromacion to this deponent, That the said John blande in his sermon saied The masse doieth not *proffite* for synnes, for then Christe suffered his passion in vaine, gave also informacion that the said John Blande, did saye the same, coveting to teache the standers by, or audience, That privat masses were not laudable, nor ought to be celebratid, hadd, or used or that the said Blande saied the same in dispite of private Masses, Or els, that this deponent, did put the same wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynde or by the Informacion or motion of any other

3. Item whether those *persons* that gave informacion to this deponent. That the saied Blande in his sermon saied that the masse ys no satisfaction for synne, nor doeith do any thing helpe againste synne, that it is but a remembraunce, or a memorye of the passion of christe, gave also informacion, to this deponent, that he saied it erroneously, or feloniously, and in contempte of the king and of his Lawes, Or els that this deponent did put the same wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynde, or by the Informacion or motion of any other /

4. Item whither those *persons* that gave informacion to this deponent That the said Blande in his sermon saied, that in the Masse boke, arr playne and detestable heresies, yea and in the

.....

*folio 106*

masse also, gave also informacion to this deponent that the saied Blande saied the said wordes conteinyng or depraving, the Masse, or of the sacrament of the Aulter or in dispite therof, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the inditement, of his awn mynde or by the instruction or motion of any other

5 Item whither those *persons*, thay that gave informacion to this deponent, that the said Blande in his sermon saied, that it was not convenient, nor necessarye, that men shoulde, confesse thair synnes *particularly*, but *that* it was sufficient to saye, I am a synner, and have offendid in thought dede and wourde, gave also informacion to this deponent, that the saied blande saied the said wordes erroneously and feloniously, or that he tawght therby that auricular confession were not expedient and necessarie to be retaynyd / contynued, used / and frequent in the churche of christe, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynd or by the instruction or motion of any other /

6 Item whither those *persons* that gave informacion to this deponent that the said Blande in his sermon saied, That As for auricular confession, I coulde never finde it in Scripture nor in the lawe of god, And seyng therfore, it is neither in scripture, nor in the lawe of god, I mervaile why it is used, seing it hath ben so often put down, and so many inconveniences ensued therof, gave also informacion

.....

*folio 107*

107

to this deponent, that the said Bland, saied the said wourdes erroneously and feloniously, Or the he said wourdes to the entent to teache the audience, that Auricular confession was not expedient and necessarie to be reteyned, contynued used, and frequentid in the church of Christe, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the Inditment of his awn mynde, or by the instruction or motion of any other

7 Item whither this deponent did drawe the Inditmentes of Sir Richard Turner, Or whither those *persons* that gave informacion to this deponent, That Sir Richard Turnour in his sermon saied, that Christe was the sowle preiste and song the last masse of requiem, and that there was none other masse, that *prevailed* the Sowles that is *departid* gave also informacion to this deponent, that he spake the said wourdes erroneously and in contempte of the kinges lawes and statutes, Or whither this deponent added the same wourdes of his awn mynde, or by the instruction or motion of any other

8 Item Whither those *persons* that gave informacion to this deponent that Sir Richard Turnour in his sermon, said that if there were as many preistes as there be stereis in the sky and grassis growing on the ground, and if thei saied as many Massis as there be droppis of water in the sea the same prevailed nothing the soule *departid*. gave also informacion to the said deponent, that the said Turnour coveited therby to teache the people that harde hym, that *private* masses were not lawdable, nor ought not to be celebrate, hadd / or

.....

*folio 108*

used, Or that the said Turnour spake the same wourdes in dispite of private Masses, Or that the said Turnour spake the same wourdes in dispite were framed into the inditement by this deponent of his awn mynde

Whither, there were not a maide of Benenden Indicted for wourdes spoken againste the sacrament of the Altare at a Sessions holden at the Castell of Canterburie aboute iii yeres paste

Item who gave evidence apon her arraynement wherapon she was founde gyltie

Item whither any other besides you gave any evidence apon her said arraynemente, And whither the evidence that you gave, were of your awn knowledge, or by reporte of other /

Item whither at such tyme as the Jurie of the hundred of ffylborowe were sworne, at the said Sessions, you sware theym, that appered orderly as thei stode in the panell Or that you overlept any of theym that apperid, and lefte theym unsworne, and why you so did

Item what *communicacion* ye had before the said Sessions *with* any *person* or *persons* concernyng such *persons*, as shoulde be sworne at the said Sessions, and what the *communicacion* was, and where and *with* whome

Item what *communicacion* you hadd before the said Sessions *with* any *persons* or *persons*, concernyng the Inditement, of any *person* or *persons* at the said Sessions, And where and *with* whome the said *communicacion* was / Or whither you had any forme of Inditementes given you, and by whome, and where, or any Instructions concernyng the same /

Item what *communicacion* you had *with* Mr. Thwaites at home at his house or *elsewhere*<sup>98</sup> alitle before the Sessions of the vi Articles, and who was then and ther *present*

.....

<sup>98</sup> *de "at" à "elsewhere" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 109*

109

Item what *communicacion* ye have hadd of the namyng or impanelling of any *person* or *persons* to appere in the Inquestes, to enquire at the laste sessions holden for the vi articles in the Shere of kent and diocese of Canterburye, And whome thei so named or agreed to leve oute, And *with* whome the same *communicacion* was and where /

Item what *communicacion*, he hath hadd of the chaunging of the world past nowe, or to come, or of matter of *our* faieth, and when and *with* whome /

Item what *communicacion* he had *with* Robert Neylour Alderman of Canterburye, at or aboute the tyme of the Sessions of vi Articles holden for the Shere of kent and diocese of Canterbury concerning the matter, wherfore the said Nailour was callid before my lorde of Canterbury for wourdes spoken by Nailour of the Inqueste sworne, and in<sup>99</sup> the Citie of Canterbury And what was agreed betwen theym or saied concerning the same /

ffynally you shall declare yf you knowe any fawters or bearers of such preachers as have tawght any erronious, opinions ~~doctrine~~ or heresies<sup>100</sup>, and who they bee, and whither you know theym of *yourself* or by the reporte of other, And yf you knowe theym of other, what reporte it was, and what heresies ther arr and of whome you have harde such reporte

Item whither you knowe or have harde of any that hath prechid sediciously, and what thei were, and what was the wordes sediciously spoken, and by whome, and at what tymes

.....

<sup>99</sup> "in" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>100</sup> "or heresies" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



*folio 110*

concernyng the clerke of the Peace /

.....

*folio 111*

111

.....

*folio 112*

.....

*folio 113*

113

.....

*folio 114*

.....

*folio 115*

115

.....

*folio 116*

.....

*folio 117*

117

.....

*folio 118*

.....

*folio 119*

119

Plesith it *your* graciouse lordshipe to understand that unto the article wher it is said that the articles of Ridley & scory wer presented to *your* grace only Mr. parkurst & Mr. sentlenger have subscribed

Also what wer the woordes *your* grace first spake to serles for preching of ymages I remember not but he answerd that he hadd preched only that ymages wer not ydoles agaynst the which *your* grace obiected saing that imago and idolum was one: the one was the latyn & *the* other *the* greke. upon the which woordes gardener resoned that thei wer not one as I have befor writen to *your* grace.

Also I declared to *your* grace the morow *after* that *your* grace commawnded us to make no envection that *Sir* bland was noted to prech new opynions as I hard it reported: And I remember not now how them that told it me but only the vicar of feversham. Also I hard gardener say that he shewd *your* grace by mooth the articles of ridley & scory: & Mr. *parkurst* & *sentlenger* said that thei presented them in writing but other knowledge I have not whether they shewd it to *your* grace or no.

.....

*folio 120*

.....

*folio 121*

121

Interrogatory mynisterd by my lordes grace off *canterbury* : my lord  
cobbam & Mr. doctor lye whether edmond shither hard my lordes say  
at croyden that he wold be even *with* gardener or that gardener shuld  
repent the resoning he maid on *trinite* sonday was twelfmonth.

I do not *perfectly* Remember the very woordes for the thing was utterly  
owt of my mynd but that serles syns upon a tyme repeted it: how be it  
I remember nothing *that* my lordes grace said that he wold be even *with*  
gardener or that he shuld repent his wordes but only as I remember my  
lordes grace said that the *communycation that* gardener hadd that day  
shuld be repeted agayn at his gracis *commying to canterbury*.

.....

*folio 122*

.....

*folio 123*

123

What *communicacion* he had *with* parkehurst or Mr. Millis syns he was put at libertie or *with* any other concernyng them that cam to offer themselfes to testifie for Serls and Shether

What *communication* he had, or hard concernyng his *communicacion* *with* tharchebisshop at London in passion weke was xii moneth

What *communicacion* he had of any that had displeasur of thordinary for complaynyng of evill preachers / or *favour* of hym towardes evill preachers

What *communicacion* he hadd or hard of doctour willoughbie

What *communicacion* was hadd *with* my lorde wardens Chapleyn

What *communicacion* he had or hard off Milles Scorye Serls, Shether, or of any other /

What he said of the booke, that he delivered to my Lorde syns his com- myng to Canterburye

What movid hym to have conference *with* other in theis mattiers contrarie to his othe and allegiaunce

What he knowith to be true of tharticles *presentid* againste tharchebis- shop of Canterburye, of his awn knowledge

Whither Mr. Smyth *parson* of Sainte Marie Mawdelen in Canterburye had *communicacion* with doctour Barbour in the north courte of Christis church of Canterburye, the same daye, that Serls and Shether were callid before my Lorde and what the *communicacion* was

Item why the same Smyth made as thoughe he wolde have gone home, and than returned againe, and went to Maister Parkehurste chamber, and there being Mr. Parkehurste Mr. Gardener, Mr Milles, Mr. Serls, and Mr. Shether



Item at that tyme whan my lorde sent for Mr. Serls and Mr. Shether,  
why thei denied theym to be there / And what *communicacion* thei harde  
at that tyme /

.....

*folio 124*

.....

*folio 125*

125

## ON MONDAY LAST PAST

I William gardiner havynge communycatyon *with* Mr. *parkhurst* hytt chawnsyd us to comyn off owr Interrogatoresse last mynystred he sayde thatt he made hys *Imperffytt* and thatt he remembryd more then: then he dyd whatt tyme: he made hys answere & sentt them unto your grace att bekesborne: And sayde. I doo nott well know: how they *that* complayne unto ther ordynary gett no thyng butt dysplasure: I sayde thatt I dyd ons complayne unto your grace: and you dyd say unto me: yow and your company doo hold me schortt I wyll hold yow as schortt: Item Mr schether sayde unto me att hys returnyng ffrom Croydon: when he had receyvyd hys Injunctyons to declare: *that* gardner toke serles *partt* In my chamber: I wyll be evyn *with* hym: Item thatt your grace sayde unto Mr. sentleger: thatt yow ar a bund. I wyl breke the bund & make you leve your mumpsimus: And thys communycatyon I and Mr. *parkhurst* lykewyse had *with* Mr. mylles

Item Mr. mylles told me when he came last ffrom your grace that he saw the boke off the artyclys beffore your grace lying and ther he sawe mendatium: Att thys word I remembryng myne answere beffore made *without* delyberatyon: and bett remembryng my selffe: *purposyd* as I have done to make a more delyberatt answere: so to awayde danger and Inconvenyence thatt mygth happyn unavysydly unto me by myne answere be ffore made: ffor beffore In myne answere I gave way rather unto your graces wordes: and wrott as you sayde unto me: And nott<sup>101</sup> soo as afterward uppon my conscyence I Juggyd trewe

.....

---

<sup>101</sup> "nott" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 126*

*Item with Mr. parkhurst* I communyd off the boke subscribyd: he sayde thatt he remembryd nott wherunto he dyd subscribe and desyryd me to Instructt hym wherunto he had subscribyd I sayde In good ffaythe I know nott: he sayde I am sewar you can: I sayd nay: and no more I cannott as god schall save me: Thys day he askyd off me whether hys name was unto *the* artycleye off serles *prisonmentt*. I sayd ye & he sayde nay: I dyd<sup>102</sup> styll affyrme hytt to be trew

I told hym *that* I wold cast gathr<sup>103</sup> al dwttes uppon the boke soo nye as I cowlde: And I ffor my *partt* wold make myne answer<sup>104</sup> as well as I mygth: And so I dyd to be the better avysyd In myne answer making: I made myne answer and he saw them & sayde yow have gon thorowly me thynkythe I lyke them well: wyll you send them unto my lord: ye thatt I wyll. & soo I dyd by Mr. parkehurst *servantt* I sentt them unto Mr. doctor ley and he askyd how I did & byd me be mery: I thanke hys mastershypp hartely sayd I

*Item as concernyng* the communycatyon of the<sup>105</sup> cumyng off my lord warden & my lord cobbam I remember none off my trewgh: butt thys I askyd schall we nott apere In the grett hawlle be ffore the lordes: I thynke nott sayde Mr. *parkehurst*: I pray god we may nott sayde I: other communycatyon then thys. I remember nott

*Item yesterday* I remembryd thatt I communyd *with* Mr. mylles off Mr. rydleys artycle: saying: In good ffaygthe I wynott say wheter hytt be good or badd well or evyll I sayde. *I am* butt a wytnesse: lett my lord Jugde

.....

<sup>102</sup> "dyd" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>103</sup> "gathr" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>104</sup> "answere" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>105</sup> *de "communycatyon" à "the" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 127*

*Item* thys day Mr. mylles after *dynes* came unto us. & sayde unto Mr. schether god geve yow Joy: wheroff sayde Mr. schether: Ther sayde Mr. mylles Mr. doctor thornden sayde : thatt he wold lay xxs thatt Mr. schether schuld be my lordes chaplen

*Item* we *communyde* off the vycar off saynct paules Imprisonmentt and musyd att hytt saying we wonder whatt hytt dothe mane exceptt hytt be ffor the artycle thatt we were examynyde off: In good ffaygth I know nott sayde I. god helpe hym: I wyll loke unto my selffe

Thes all trewe off my consyence as I doo remember *per* me William gardiner

.....

*folio 128*

.....

*folio 129*

129

.....

*folio 130*

.....

*folio 131*

131

.....

*folio 132*

.....

*folio 133*

133

William Cockes peticanon of Christis church in Canterbury being examined of suche wourdes as my lorde Arche bisshop of Canterbury did speake in the consistorie in Christis church in Canterbury afore-said aboute the assumption<sup>106</sup> of our ladie ii yeres past<sup>107</sup> Saith, that apon declaracion there hadd by the said lorde Archebisshop, saied the saied Lorde Archebisshop saied that there were vi prechers appoynted iii of oxforde and iii of Cambridge, to thentente that thei myght betwene theym trie ~~ough~~ oute the trueth of doctrine, But whither that the said lord Archebisshop named, that the kyng hadd appoynted iii of Oxforde ~~or~~ and<sup>108</sup> iii of Cambridge Or, the said lorde Archebisshophymself had appoynted iii of Oxforde and three of Cambridge, This deponent moche doubteth / Be me *Sir* william cockes prest

.....

<sup>106</sup> "assumption" : *souligné*.

<sup>107</sup> *de* "aboute" à "past" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

<sup>108</sup> "and" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 134*

.....

*folio 135*

135

## TO THE FYRST ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he never drewe the seyde Indyctamentes  
 Wherby John Bland and other were Indyctyd but folowyd the fourme of  
 the presydent made by master Moyle

TO THE SECOUND ARTICLE & *THE*<sup>109</sup>

## FYFTE &amp; SEVYNTH &amp; EIGHTE

The seyde deponent saythe that he was bedden by master moyle to putt  
 yn the Inglysshe Wordes & folowe the presydent

## TO THE THYRDE ARTICLE &amp; TO THE FOURTHE &amp; TO THE SYXTE

The sayde deponent saythe that he never knewe of the makynge of the  
 Indyctement

## TO THE NYNYTHE ARTICLE

The sayde deponent saythe that there was a mayde of Bevynden Indyctyd  
 for speakyng of Woordes Agaynst the Sacrement of thalter

## TO THE XTHE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe who gave obydenche he rememberythe not

## TO THE XI ARTICLE

The sayde deponent saythe that he knowythe nott Whether Any gave  
 Evydenche or no & for the evydenche that *the* sayde deponent gave it were  
 suche As were delyvered hym yn wryttinge by oone of the Justyce of  
 peace Whome they were he rememberythe nott

## TO THE XII ARTICLE

---

<sup>109</sup> "the" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



The seyde deponent saythe that he dyd nott swere the Jury of ffylborowe  
orderly as they dyd apere in the panell but left owte one bull whyche  
dyd Apere for by cause master moyle thowght hym suspect notto be  
Indefferent to be sworne that day for the kyngs

TO THE XIII ARTICLE

.....

*folio 136*

The seyde deponent saythe that as concernyng such *persons* as shuld be Impanyllyd at *the* seyde Sessyons he sawe apapir of names of *certeyne* jurys of the seven hundreth And Aboute Assheforth to nominate of xviii persones<sup>110</sup> delyvered hym by one William Master moyle Clerke on a saturday at assheforde<sup>111</sup> & his master askyd me Whether they were honest men to passe for the kyngs & I sayde ye

TO THE XIII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he was at master Twayttes the Wedynaysday next before saynte Mychaell last past & there ytt was shewyd me ~~eerteyn~~ in wryttyngs my master moyle of certayn woordes that shuld have ben spokyn by Bland Turnour & other & sayde there must be Indyctementes made of them and there he delivered me a fourme of Indyctmentes & they amynacious

TO THE XV THE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe *that the* sayde master Twayttes was present *with* master moyle & me when the seyde mr moyle delyvered me the seyde fourme of the <sup>112</sup> Indyctmentes & what *communycacion* we hadd, the sayd deponent remember the not other than *communynge* the making of *the* seyde Indyctmentes

TO THE XVI ARTICLE

The seyde deponent sayth that he never hadd other *communycacion* then the sayd saturday with Mr moyle or one other for Impanellyng of any [guest] that he rememberythe

TO THE XVII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he rememberythe not <sup>113</sup> eny had with any man of the chayngyng of the woorde nowe past or to come or of mattere of ouer ffaythe

.....

<sup>110</sup> *de "of" à "persones" : insertion infralinéaire.*

<sup>111</sup> *de "on" à "assheforde" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>112</sup> *"the " : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>113</sup> *"not " : insertion supralinéaire.*

## TO THE XVIII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that the sayde Nayler shewyd hym that my lord of Caunterbury was muche dyspleasyd *with* hym for woordes that he shuld speake agaynst the Jury that were Impanellyd in the Cytye of Caunterbury & askyd ~~the~~ me Whether I never knewe any matter yn the shere agaynst one ffrenche whiche was one of the Jury as he sayde<sup>114</sup> / & I sayde *that* as I rememberyd ~~I~~ he was in the Gayle for woordes spokyn agaynst ouer soveraygn lord *the* kyng but what they were he knowythe nott

## TO THE XIXTHE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he knowythe nott any ffawters or berers of any that have ~~th~~-tawght any erronyous oppynyons *with* yn the shere of kent

TO *THE* XXTHE ARTICLE

The sayde deponent saythe that he knowythe nott any that hathe prechyd sedicyouslye other then shuche as be before Indytyd

.....

---

<sup>114</sup> *de "whiche" à "sayde" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 138*

.....

*folio 139*

139

.....

*folio 140*

.....

*folio 141*

141

## A DR. WILLOUGHBY

Master Serles many tymes resortyd home to me & sayll lay apon me to pot uppe artekylles thatt he & thay scholde devysse becasse I was the kynges grace chaplane wher upon I grantyd so thay moost be proveabyll & trew. And so hit fortonyd in passion weke he & I of fryday in the same weke Rode to london & of satterday he had be *with* docter london & pot up his artekylles notheng to my knollege that he had any and *promasyng* hym that he wolde pot them upe hym selffe & on palme sonday In the mornig he sent for me & prayde me to go *with* hym to master london & so I dyd and ther woo worthe them bothe london & serlys whoo is ordenyd to cawse meche trobyll had tolde london that I wolde pot uppe the artekylles & he askyd me the qwestion & I bad hym Rede them for I never saw them before nor knew wher they were trew or false & so I tolde hym & serlys sayde ye know hit is oponly spoken & I sayde thoff I here seche thynges I have not saye thay be trew & allso here his no Recorde to afferme them trew weche me thynkys his were Row mater knowyng noder *parte* nor Recorde and ther for seyng serlys hathe pot them to *you* let hym present them hym selffe then master london sayde I have schoyde them to part of the consell all rede & chede fore *with* serlys sayng that he wolde schow the trewth the whoo browtt them then sayde docter london to me pot ye them upp knowyng seche schamefull artekylles *presentyd* here before *your* owne face hit schall be harde for *you* to byde the danger here of knovyng the kynges plesur his to have hit soo and also fere not for I have set seche aspectakyll before *you* at wensor In bryngyng to leght abomynabyll herysys at the weche the kynges majeste was astonde & wonder angre both *with* the doers & beres bererse & ther for & ye schrynke here in ye schall schow *your* selffe not to be the kynges trew subjecte ther for seyng ye be his chapplane ye dyd hym never seche *servis* as ye may do here in to *present* them for *your* dyscharge for now ye schalle not be Rede of them & ye wolde & *with* thys thretnyng I fere I was content and so docter london wrott them new & addyd to them at

his plesur wher *with* bothe serles & I wer wexyd / menyng as he sayde  
to breng the mater in to the justissys honde & *sertane* of the sprituallte  
whos naymes serles resytted at his Request sayng to us that hit scholde  
never be knouen to be *our* doying & so I was fane to take the olde coppe  
*with* me Into Kent to get them Recordytt & he sent his coppe to my  
lorde of winchester and so when I come downe Into kent Remembryng  
this artekylles to be put upp in my name & noder had Recorde nor knew  
them to be trew I come to the *prebentes* of cryst cherche & browght *with*  
me the artekylles beyng all of serlys hande & gredreng of hym & them  
emong them selves & bad me asche for on salsbere that had the Keye of  
his chamere for *sertain* oder wrytyng

.....

*folio 142*

- n and coppie all in on & sette ther hondes to them & master gardener to  
 Moyle syne for hym selffe & serlys to bot I had colde get<sup>115</sup> noder wryttyng nor  
 syne & so I went uppe agane & tolde london of hit *with* ahewe hart then  
 master london tolde me that I scholde tell master moylle that the consell  
 sayde to hym that the justyssys of evere scher wolde be schent that seche  
 thynges scholde be odermodert & not browght to knollege for hyffe evere  
 justys had done his dewte acordyng to the kyns
- Thwaytes In junccions seche In normytes nede not to abene & I tolde master moylle  
 & master thwattes bothe what I harde ther in of london also master  
 Moyle london come to master sir moylles logyng on day & talkyd *with* hym  
 his mynde as may forton he hathe better in Remembrance then I for  
 n bot then I harde hym tell master moylle how he toke up my lorde of  
 canterbe before the consell then the nexte day after I come to master  
 moylle agane & be casse he harde that the consell scholde say so & also  
 had oder comandement for his dyscharge sent serten letters to master  
 thwates master water moylle master grene & master norton to serche  
 owte any prest that lakyd acrowne *with* seche artekelles as the contre  
 Romerde of wher apon eche of them sent up some & then the prebenders  
 wrot up apace & master moylle browght all that come to his honde to  
 my lorde of canterbere & ther *with*
- n master london was angere & sayde he wolde mar all then I went downe in  
 to Kent agane & browght upe the artekylles wher in was mater agane my  
 lorde of cantorbere & Resavyd them<sup>116</sup> of master gardener opon god fryda  
 or ester even<sup>117</sup> & master schether copyde them agane weche artekylles  
 thay prayde
- gardener me to care to my lorde of venchester & kepte hit & lytt docter london  
 se hit & he cassyd me to sende hit downe to be synyd *with* the honde of  
 Shether n them & so I dyd & kepyd the coppie & then when I had hit synyd I kepe  
 hit styll tyll ther comyng & thay toke hit of me & caryd hit to the
- London n consell them selves & docter london had acoppie of them or else before  
 & thay tolde me tha had grete comforde of my lorde of venchester &  
 my L. of wy. of master baker both also docter london browght me by comandement  
 of myne alegence to go *with* hym to the consell chamer dore menyng to  
 Mr. Baker have me In before the consell bot he went in & tolde them of my beyng  
 ther gevyng me
- n this lesson that I scholde saye my lordes all: hit is so that the kyng  
 mageste & his honerabbyll consell hathe bene at gret chargys & takyn  
 gret panes to set agood & agodly way emong us & for all that in kent  
 with us we have the moste enorme heresys that may be & be
- n cause I harde of this *gracius* tydynges that his well & plesur his that  
 evere man in pane of his alegence to breng In what he knowthe or else  
 here after we knew & wolde not speke hit owre damege wolde be them  
 & becasse of this I come for my dyscharge to schew this

<sup>115</sup> " colde get" : *insertion supralinéaire*.<sup>116</sup> "them" : *insertion supralinéaire*.<sup>117</sup> de "opon" à "even" : *insertion supralinéaire*.





bot I come not in nor spake *with* none ther bessenes was so meche

also the nexte day efter docter london caryd me to my lorde preve selles  
chamer & the artekylls *with* us bot he had nolaser to se them

also the nexte day efter that I had bene *with* my lorde prevesell docter  
london caryd me to my lorde of venchester & ther he was caryd in to my  
lordes

secret chamer & taryd ther anowre & had<sup>118</sup> his artykylles new copyde  
*with* hym & the nexte day in the mornig be tyme I went ther to speke  
*with* my lorde of venchester my sellffe & dyd speke *with* hym & prayde  
hym that the artykylles that master london browght scholde not be pot

up in my name for I knew not the mater bot in the names of them at  
sent them & he sayde he wolde and anoder tyme I come to my lorde of  
wynchester & browght a Rolle from master<sup>119</sup> london & then I prayde  
hym agane that he wolde not pot them uppe in my name & had hym  
Recomendyd

from master gardener that he wolde be good lorde to hym for of adsion<sup>120</sup>  
a benifys for he had taken gret pane in this maters bot he made me no  
promas & also my lorde of wenchester bad me not fere to do my dewte  
& the mater were not to be byd by the doer scholde bere the blame &  
not the presenter hit his all owre dewtys to stande In seche thynges as  
his contrare to the kynges In junccyons & here his all that ever I dyd in  
this mater at I can Remember & all the consell that ever I come before  
In this matter or any oder bot thus by the comforyng

In this mater of my lorde of venchester & docter london threttnyges I  
have browght my selffe in gret danger *with* oder mense maters & notheng  
of my selffe that I can oder say or prove nor never dyd bot bessyd my  
selffe *with* oder mense maters artekylls yett had I never done hit &  
london had not bene that thret me to be no trew subjecte woo worthe  
them bothe he & serlys for by ther false Invensyons I have schamyd  
hyffe ther artykelles be false<sup>121</sup> ponysthe the In venter with schame for  
schamefull maters & mane hathe bene gederde ending them Also master  
london comandyng bothe serlys & me that in onewysse we scholde gett  
as meche mater as colde be devysyd for hit scholde be the godlyhist dede  
& the most bowndon dewte to owre prince that ever we dyd

also master schether sent his man to me of sonday be fore alsolve day  
byddyng me in any wysse not to be knowne of no thyng for tha had  
otterde notheng them selves & that I scholde go to his broder parson<sup>122</sup>  
& I schold know more for he was sworne not to wrytt to me bot he had

<sup>118</sup> "had" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>119</sup> "master" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>120</sup> " of adsion" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>121</sup> "be false" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>122</sup> "parson" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

wryttyd to his broder all his mynde & of hym I scholde know all for  
master

.....

*folio 144*

docter cokes & master hussy as he thowght was sent to tatche me & ther  
for he sent his man to be afore & hyffe I dyd speke *with* them that I  
scholde say that I Resayvyd no letters bot of cokeson weche his dede  
& this was bot to breng me In danger & fawse them selffe & hyffe I  
come before the consell I wyll byde by all this for hit his trew bot hit  
his Inposibyll for aman to have evere day or tyme In Remembrance that  
hathe bene done or sayde in ayere bot I pot all to godes grace & the  
kynges & to<sup>123</sup> your lordeshep

Also I ~~haste~~ askyd<sup>124</sup> schethers man wher he hadde bene with my lorde  
of wenchester sence the comeng downe of my lordes grace<sup>125</sup> & he sayde  
ye & tolde my lorde how all was handylt here among us & my lorde of  
venchester answerd & sayde ye my lorde of canterbere<sup>126</sup> colde not kyll  
them. ther for soffer, for all was agane hym selfe that he dyd & he scholde  
se what wolde come of hit

also at the comyng upp of the prebynders to london master schether pot  
the wryttinges & artekylls to master forde that maryd his syster that  
he scholde wrytte them weche was agret boke of ii dayes labore what  
was the contentes therof I know not I thenke all the holle artekylls  
compyllyd togeder

also master docter thornton in the ale before my dore In london I dyssyryd  
hym to speke to my lorde of cantorbere or some of his offessores to in-  
strocte hym that I never pot up artekyll to agane one man In my lyve  
& he bad me steke to hit & be not aferde for he had spokon to the con-  
sell his mynde ther in as he was bownde & so be ye beyng the kynges  
chaplane or else here after hit wolde be lade to *your* charge

by me John wyllughby

.....

<sup>123</sup> "to" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>124</sup> "askyd" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>125</sup> "grace" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>126</sup> de "my" à "cantorbere" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 145*

145

abowte avent master serlys preched at home with me at chellam & ther he talkyd of his trobyll sayng he had pot up sertan artekylles to the kynges mageste & yet thay were so clokyd that his *grace* never saw them wher apou at his Retorne he was lade in preson & so he lai apou me & movyd me to pot up seche artekylles as he & his compane wolde devisse wher apou I grantyd so thay meght be trew & proveabyll so I hard no more of this tyll passion sonday for that day he preched *with* me agane at weche tyme he tolde me that he wolde to london that weke & so to oxforde & I promast to Ryde *with* hym & so I dyd menyng no more of this mater then the chylde on borne my nerhande was to speke with the chamerlane of london so on palme sonday in the mornig he sent his man for me to com mette hym in polles & so I dyd mette hym ther & so he prayde me to go to docter londons with hym weche man I never se before of my fathe bot he had bene *with* hym the neght before & pot up his artekelles promassyng hym that he wolde go of monday in the mornyg with hym to the cowrte & pot them up before the consell as master london sayde before his fasse & in the mornig he was clene changyd sayng to master london that ther was on wyllughby that come to the towne with hym weche had promast hym that whan so ever we wyll breng ane artekylles un to hym he wyll present them & so docter london tolde me that serlys sayde so un to hym and here apou he movyd me: & I dyssyryd to here them & so thay were Rede un to me weche thynges me thowght was bot tryffylles and I sayde thay were of non affecte to *present* before the consell and also neder knew nor colde afferme none of them to be trew sayng let serlys pot them upp that browght them heder for here his no Recorde to aferme none of thes to be trew then sayde serlys ye know that all the *contre* dothe speke of thes & I sayde thos leyde here of part of them yet I ham not abyll to say that one of them his trew and be casse ye know them profytte & the doers of them & hathe also browght them heder it his most meght for you to answer to them. And then master london sayde that he had schowde them to part of the consell & to my lorde of vinchester for I se the coppie that was sent to my lorde was<sup>127</sup> of londons owne hande for he that copide them owte before us was ajentyllman of my lorde of wenchesters or to hym be longyng master london coppie lyeng before hym this aperrythe that this mater was *consultyd* be fore: serlys can tell what the man was & so can not I that dyd wrytt them bot as i now remember hit was german<sup>128</sup> so master london ched wt

By me John wyllughby

.....

<sup>127</sup> "was" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>128</sup> de "bot" à "german" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 146*

serlys that he had *promast* hym over neght & dyd schrenke from his *promase* & sware agret hothe that he wolde casse hym to be sent for then he made meche lamentacion & wepyd: where apon master londondon sayde to me I praye you pot them uppe & say ye browght them heder this man hathe bene introbyll & hyffe he scholde pot them uppe my lorde of cantorbere wold thenke hit to be done of hyll wyll & also be casse ye se what schamfull artekylls thay be<sup>129</sup> presentyd here before your owne face hit wolde be vere harde for you to byde the danger here of *with* owte your dellygence in presterryng of them knowyng that the kynges plesur his that no herysys scholde be clokyd nor hyd *with* in his Reme & ther for hyffe ye schrenke here in ye schalle schow your selffe not to be the kynges trew subjecte & also his *gracis* chaplane I darsay ye dyd hym never seche *servis* as ye may do here in & also for your dyscharge for now ye can not be Red of them & ye wolde & so for vere fere I was content to say thay were of my brengyng in & yet notheng gylte ther and also he sayde that I neddyd not to fere for ~~he had~~ I have<sup>130</sup> set seche aspectakyll be for you at winsor brengyng to leght seche abomynabyll herysys that the kynges mageste was even astownyd when he harde of them fyrst & vere angere bothe *with* the doers & *with* the berrers bot master london addyd more mater un to them in the copieng of them weche serlys was aungere *with* all menyng as he sayd to breng the mater in to the justis handes & *sertan* of the *spirituallte* be comission whos names serlys resytted un to hym at his request sayng to us that hit scholde never abene kowne to be or dede bot done by the contre be reson of the comission so he deleverd me serlys coppies to have them synyd & aletter I had also sent from serlys to sett the same coppies at home inhis chamer in cantorbere recordyd alrede exsep of the *prebenderes* weche coppies I scholde have

deleverde of on salsbere & so to care them to the *prebenders* to syne & master gardner to syne for serlys & hym sellfe so master london sent the coppie that the jentyllman wrotte to my lorde of venchester by on of his *servantes* & keppte his owne & I had serlys coppie to care home all this was done of sonday at efter none

.....

<sup>129</sup> "be" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>130</sup> "I have" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

Also of monday in the mornig betyme master london comandyd me to be *with* hym & so I was that mo worthe hym & serlys bothe *which* I thenke was borne to do meche trobyll hathe browght me in all this bessenes and so docter london & I went to my lorde of vinchester at sent mare overes & all the artykylles *with* hym and was in *with* my lorde anowre or ii & at that tyme I saw not my lorde so at after none he wolde have had me to amet hym at the consell dore bot I colde not I went abowte my nowne bessenes & so made hym *promas* to be *with* hym on teusday in the mornig & so I was & that mornig went *with* hym to my lorde of vinchester also & was *with* hym Agood owre or more & that tyme I se not my lorde noder & that same teusday he browte me to the consell dore In pane of my alegence geveng me this lesson to say be for the consell: my lordes all it his so that the kynges mageste & all his honerabyll consell hathe bene at gret chargys & takyn gret panys to set agood & agodly way emong us and for all that in Kent *with* us we have the most enorme herisys that may be and becasse I harde of this good man here master london I come to hym to have his consell here in wheder he thowte hit scholde be harde or no befor the consell & Remede to be had wher apon he hathe browght me hyder before *you* all my lordes to helpe me forthe hyffe I scholde be anythyng abaste *with* tellyng of my talle & also he tellythe me that the kyns majestes plesur his that evere man what so ever he be knyng one sech herisys & wolde not *present* them here after hit wolde be to ther pane & by casse of this I come for my dyscharge to schow this unto *you* my lordes all & this was that same day that my lorde mare of london the scheroffes & all the alder men was before the consell & sarten men of vinsor had matter ther that day so I come not in hyffe I had I wolde atolde the trewthe that serlys browght seche wrytynges to master london & how I was comandyd to breng them In In pane of myne alegence & knowthe none of them to be trew bot by here say & so I tolde master london before I thenke that was the casse he wolde not breng me In & ther I stode tyll vi at cloke at neght then he come forthe & I went *with* hym to pollys swarffe wher on the nexte morow weche was wedynsday he comandyd me to be *with* hym in the mornig & so I was for he sayde he had promast to bryng me to my<sup>131</sup> lorde of the preve sell & so hedyd to the cortt nexte chamer to the consell dore above the stares & *within* a whylle my lorde come abrode & he deleverd them the artykelles to hym & my lorde lokyd alyttyll of them & callyd me to hym<sup>132</sup> how say ye sade my lorde ar this hartykylles trew & I sayde in god fathe my lorde I can not tell for I know nere anartyll of them nor ther his nere awettnes to none of them then my lorde deleverd me the wrytynges to be synyd & then master london sayde that thay were synyd all rede in his chamer that browght them uppe then my lorde bad me set the oder & come agane for then he had no lasser to loke more of them

.....

<sup>131</sup> "to my" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>132</sup> "hym" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 148*

and the resedew of that day I went aboute my nowne bessenes & tolde london I wolde go home that efter none bot on thorsday in the mornig I gat uppe be tyme & come to my lorde of venchesters to have spokan *with* his lordeshep & ther I met london walkyng inthe parlor & he was aungre that I was not gone & I tolde hym that I come but to speke *with* my lorde & I wolde be gone what wolde *you* do *with* hym ye wolde tell hym awysse talle I dar say go ye home In all spede ye may & tell the *prebenderes* that thay schall have a comission *within* asenet and then he bad me tell the justices of pesse that the kynges consell was not content & thowght meche neclygence be casse thay lokyd no better to *ser* of the kyng bot to suffer seche herisys to be *preched* in the contre & say no thyng unto hit & so I come home *with* aheve hart Remembryng this arekyllles to be pot upp In my name & come home of good fryday & of ester eve I come to cryst cherche & browght with me the artekyllles that serlys had pot up to master london & aletter *with* all as his afore sayde bot salsbere that kepte his key wolde not be fonde & that day I dynyd ther master *parchus* was at ascheforde I trow & so efter dener master gardner callyd me in to the gardyn & schoyde me this wrytynges *which* was aganst my lordes grace Rede *providyd* in hys hande here hys atokyn plane that thay gederd this maters *with* owte ane comford thay had be me & not to say that I was the occasyon of ther fallse Inventions & when he had Rede them over he toke them fro me & helde them In his hande & lokyd apon me sayng may aman trest *you with* this same to let master london se them *previle* & then to delever them to my lorde of venchester & I sayde yee well sayde he schether schall coppie them owte & set them in order & so he dyd & then he deleverd them me prayng me In ane wysse to labor to my lorde of venchester for the comission or else *men* wolde not say halffe that thay knew or else that thay meght have comandement to come before the consell & to say of ther alegence what thay knew & so I departtyd with owte *with* owte any wrytyng or Recorde for my dyscharge & so in ester weke I Rode upp evyn the nexte day efter that master torner dyd *preche* before master moyle & when I come to master london I schoyde hym the artekelles that was aganst my lordes grace wher at he made meche joye & bad me sende them to be synyd & *with* in v days efter schethers man browght them up synyd to present them to my lorde of venchester & I went *with* hym my selffe bot my lorde had no laser that tyme to loke of them bot he london<sup>133</sup> toke not the coppie of them than for I tolde hym that I must

By me John wyllughby

.....

<sup>133</sup> "london" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 149*

149

.....



*folio 150*

delever them to my lorde of venchester & that same day he mastlondon<sup>134</sup> tolde me that on of the consell sayde when he schoyde them the artekylls afore presentyd that on of them scholde say that seche asesme was in this Reme In kyng hery the vte days that the kynges grace goyng in to france on *Sir* john holl castyll had a thousind heretykes or x thousand for to in vade the Reme In the kynges absence for I keppte the the wrytynges my selffe that was aganst my lorde tyll thay sett them of me them selves weche was the same tyme that the men of cantorbere was come up aganst ther curet or *parson* & so thay went to the consell for the nexte day thei were mere & sayde thay had meche comforde bothe of master baker & of my lorde of venchester & as fer as I thenke thay tolde me that master pettye pot upp his atikylls that day weche was ne abominabyll what thay vere I wott not, nor of ther comyng up I knew nothyng tyll I se them then ii dayes to geder I went to my lorde of venchester & laborde un to hym prayng hym to be god lorde unto me that thes artekylls scholde not be pot upp in my name & he sayde tha scholde not sayng un to me that hyffe thay wer trew hit scholde be plesur un to me by casse I dyd my dewte ther in & hyffe thay be false the *promotters* ther of scholde be blamyd & not you I of the weche wordes I was well comforde & then he bad that what *persons* or artekylls so ever come upp that thay scholde resort to master baker for the kynges *grace* had pot all this mater in his handes also anoder tyme I was *with* mylorde goyng to his bargewarde & had hym recomendyd from master gardener & that he wolde be good lorde onto hym for the benifys of hadham & schovdhym what panes he had takyn In this mater as he bad me<sup>135</sup> bot he made me no answer & I never went nor labord ferder in this mater save only the day efter the *prebynders* went home I went to master london & he prayd me to bryng hym to master moyll yet fyrst I went & knew master moylles plesur & he was contentt & theder he come & I went *with* hym for he was aungre that all thos *which* was sent upp by the justices that he browght them not to the consell bot alway to *your grace* & so I thenke he tolde hym for I harde hym say to master moylle how he had takyn upp *your grace* before the consell for docter taller & for<sup>136</sup> your *prechers* in *your* cherches in london & also I tolde master twhates & master moylle what master london sayde as *consernig* ther deutes bot nothyng I know of my selffe aganste no creator that ever I harde oder preched or Resonde yet I thowte meche of this to be trewer then thay be lyke to prove so that I come in

.....

<sup>134</sup> "mastlondon" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>135</sup> de "as" à "me" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>136</sup> "for" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

among them at a nonappy tyme I may say that woo worthe all falssyd  
for hit hathe never good hende so that now I sobmyt my selffe to god  
& to my lordes *grace with* as meche sorow in my harte for myne offence  
as ever toke man & take god to my jugge I know no more of this mater  
then I have Resyttid

also master schether sent his man to me of sonday before alsolue day  
byddyng me In ane wysse not to be knowne of notheng for thay had nor  
wolde confese notheng & that I schold go to his broder *parson with* his  
man & ther I scholde know more of his mynde for he was sworne not to  
wrytt to me bot he had wryttyn to his broder & of hym I scholde know  
all & theder I went *with* his man & he sade unto me as his man had  
done before that I scholde otter no theng to docter cokes & master husse  
for he thowght that thay were come to<sup>137</sup> tatche me. & then hyffe I dyd  
speke with them that then I scholde say that I Resavyd no artekylls bot  
only of cokeson weche is dede & this was bot to breng me In danger &  
to skusse skewsse them selves

also at that same tyme I hast schethers man wheder he had bene *with*  
my lorde of venchester sence the comyng downe of my lordes *grace* or  
no & he sayde ye & that he had tolde my lorde of wynchester how men  
were handylte for setting forthe of the trewthe & my lorde of winchester  
answerde & sayde my lorde of cantorbere can not kyll them let them  
soffer for all this makys aganst hym selff ye schall se what wyll come of  
hit byd them be mere this same talle the *parson* master schethers broder  
tolde me to

also master schether at the comyng upp of the *prebenderes* to london he  
pot all the holle mater to master forde that mared his syster to coppy  
*which* was aboke of ii dayes labor what was the contentes ther of I know  
not I thenke all the holle mater compyllyd to geder

also master thornton I spake with hym before my dore in london & prayde  
hym to instrocte yor grace or som of *your* offesars of the trewthe as  
consernig my parte how this mater stode & whoo was the doers & that I  
never acussyd man nor pot artekyll aganste none In my lyffe nor cannot  
& say trew wenig to me that he wolde have tolde *your grace* & he bad  
me stike to hit for he had tolde the consell his mynde here in hym selffe  
as he was bounde to do & so do yow for *your* owne discharge

By me John wyllughby

.....

---

<sup>137</sup> "to" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 152*

.....

*folio 153*

153

### D WILLOUGHBY.

Master gardner wrot up to my lorde of venchest~~er~~ that *your* lordeshep sent & Resavyd letteres monthely ~~monthely~~ at leste into germany and hyffe he wolde sende to on fuller at the flowre delice in canterbere & comande hym of his alegence ye schall know for thay pas throw his handes I copyde the letter my selffe bot I can not tell wher hit be at home or nay & also that ther was acredubyll *person* that scholde reson *with* on of *your* offesars what he was I wotte not sayng I mervell meche my lorde kepethe no better ahowse & the oder scholde answeare agane & say hit was no wonder for my lorde hathe so many in exhibussion in germane that all was to lyttyl to skrappe & gett to sende thether & that lorde gave nere abenyfys bot on pollyng parte whent owte In fee to his offessares so that of the prestes ther fees Ryssys so god knowthe what sorow I have sofferd at my hart sence I thenke awysser *man* then and I wolde abene in as meche dowt as I for I derst not onse loke of on that be longyd you for fere of susspecion<sup>138</sup>

Mr. gardner allso tolde me at the takyng of twyne senet efter beyng at canterbere at master skore *sermonde* then he tolde me that he wolde fame that my lorde of venchest~~er~~ scholde have knollege of *asertan man* & namyd hym that scholde come from the cownte and longes to the cownt & usyd meche to twynes & also was *with* hym asenet be fore he was takyn & ofte ussyd to come theder & Remane asenet & som tymes more weche gave hym warnig that he scholde be take where apon he convayde many letters & wryttinges that come from germany for none was fonde in his howse & yet he se hym<sup>139</sup> many tymes oponly in the cherche with letters saynge here his newes from germany & at that man by all lekelyode was aspye & what was sayde in the cownte & he to breng hit heder bot he wolde not trest me here *with* none of them all bot at the begennyng I

<sup>138</sup> *de "Master" à "susspecion" : barré par une grande croix.*

<sup>139</sup> *"hym" : insertion supralinéaire.*

mellyd *with* none of ther maters many aday never bot at the fyrste nor  
knew none of ther maters

.....

*folio 154*

.....

*folio 155*

155

XO VIO DIE MENSIS NOVEMBRIS ANNO DOMINI MO  
CCCCCO XLIIIO

Master garner & thay emoges them pot up also how that *your grace* syster was anylners wyffe & hyr husbonde alywe or was *within* a yere before that tyme *which* was in lent last<sup>140</sup> and how that he & she dwelte in *aparyche* in canterbere ix or x yere togeder & hyr husbonde beyng alyve mareded to master bynggam & master comissare maryd to hyr dawter & yett his chossyn to be junyd *with* master dene to be on of the procters for the cherche in the convocacion howse & not of ther elecion bot be adassyn of ther awne affenite<sup>141</sup>

By me John wyllughby

.....

<sup>140</sup> *de "which" à "last" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>141</sup> *de "Master" à "affenite" : barré par une grande croix.*

*folio 156*

.....

*folio 157*

157

# INTERROGATORIES FOR DOCTOR WILLOUGHBY

What tyme he first knewe of thies matteres & by whom.

what *communication* he had *with* Serles opon palme sonday

~~whether Doctor london dyd penne the artieles new *that* Serles brought to hym, & altered *the* articles.~~

Whether Serles said to this deponent, beware what you do, for you shal never be able to *prove* theym after this sorte *that* Doctor london doth nowe<sup>142</sup> hath penned theym. ~~whether *the* wordes were spoken openly *that* D london myght heare theym.~~

~~whether this deponent said to any *person that* the Busshope of wynchester wolde gyve Vm li to plucke downe tharch busshope of Cantorbury.~~

~~whether *the* next day Serles wrote to this deponent to *procede* earnestly & boldely *with* Doctor london as he had bygonne.~~

what tyme it was *that* he said to Gardiner *that* he wolde take opon hym to be the only doer in this matter.

whatt he dyd *with* the copie of *the* articles that were delyvered to hym the same tyme

whether he shewed *the* last booke *that* Shether sent to hym by his *servant*, to *the* busshope of winchester or not

which of *the* cownceil dyd alowe hym for puttynge up of the boke, sayinge *that* he was a good catholicke man, & dyd animat hym to be bolde to present mo such accusementes.

what comfortable wordes the counseil gave hym to go about thies matteres.

<sup>142</sup> "doth nowe" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

who informed hym *that* a commission sholde com down into kent, & *that*  
*Parkehurst*, milles & *Gardiner* sholde be *commissioneres*

what *communication* he had *with* Mr. ffogge of a ser lecture which *the*  
*Archbusshope* sholde reade of *the* sacrament of thaultare, & who were  
present, & what was said of every man.

how many were named to be *commissioneres*.

.....

*folio 158*

.....

*folio 159*

159

.....



*folio 160*

i. fyrst tyme that I was movyd to pot up ony artekyll was abowte avent by serlys at home *with* me

2. what *communicacion* that I had *with* serlys of palme sonday hit dothe apere in my boke of my fyrst answer to my lordes grace

3. also what serlys sayde to london I have also notyd in my former byll he chyd for altereng of them. & that was the casse he sent for the same artekylles beyng at home In his purse. even in palmeson weke of schyre thorsday or good fryday as

4. i thenke I came home & tolde garner & asched for the wrytyng at serlys sent for<sup>143</sup> & salsbere colde not befonde & efter dener gardiner<sup>144</sup> callyd me In to the

gardyn & deleverde me the oder wrytting & bad me schow them to master london & to my lorde of venchester bot schether copyde them owt fyrst in order & I toke them & sayde my lorde scholde have them & I lette london se them & so forthe as I have sayde be fore in my oder wrytyng

5. what I dyd *with* the coppie I dyd kypp hit styll my selffe

n wher I schoyde the boke to my lorde of venchester or no schetheres *man* caryd hit to my lorde hym selffe in al your names<sup>145</sup> I went with hym my selffe my lorde had no laser to loke on hit & so I keppte it to ther comyng to london & thay resayvyd hit of me agane

7. ther was never none gave me seche comforde oder then I had of master london & of my lorde of venchester as I have schowyde be fore also

8. I never sayde that the consell gave me ane comforde bot that london tolde me that I scholde have meche thanke bot<sup>146</sup> all this his to exskewe them selves bot and<sup>147</sup> hyffe thay had had comforde as I know none thay had scholde thay ther apon In vent false maters apon any *man* how scholde hit stonde to geder or with reson<sup>148</sup> that thay dyd this be comfort of ony bode when thay had all rede drawn or ever I spake *with* them or come downe bot<sup>149</sup> falsodewoll ever have afoolle hende

.....

<sup>143</sup> de "at" à "for" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>144</sup> "gardiner" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>145</sup> de "in" à "names" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>146</sup> "bot" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>147</sup> "bot and" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>148</sup> de "or" à "reson" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>149</sup> "bot" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 161*

161

who In fyrmyd that a comission scholde come downe that was fyrst  
 moysyon that serlys made to master london at his fyrst comonig & london  
 mayde hit sure & that mayde them bolde & then he demandyd the names  
 of the onest of the *temporalte* & also of the *spiritualte* of the *temporalte*  
 was master moylle master baker master *thwates* master boyes & diverse  
 oder I can not tell ther names & of the cherche master of maydestone  
 master of wye master *parcus* master garner & master sellynger

Indede i tolde master fogg of all that I knew & that I harde that same  
 talle: & so I dyd here hit in dede in cryst cherche bot to tell hit as hit  
 was tolde I can not nor hoo tolde hit bot hit was spoken at atabyll that  
 my lordes *grace* scholde bottyd & sporyd Rede a lector on the sacrament  
 of the alter saying hit was bot asemelytude & so lefte hit of Reavly weche  
 trobylde the herers hartes meche

.....

*folio 162*

.....

*folio 163*

163

.....

*folio 164*

.....

*folio 165*

165

Serles Robert serles prebendare

.....

*folio 166*

## JEHUS

Apon palme sonday evyn at the cort kept at whygthe halle y met *with* doctor london of chaunse havynge the dean of lychfeld by the harme *which* seyde that he must nedes speake *with* me by fore my departyng & y taryed hyme at the counsel dore un tyll he came owt frome the counsell to know hys mynd & then he was takyn from me by a gentelman that y could not then<sup>150</sup> speake *with* hym the next day on palme sonday mornynge Mr doctor tresham mette me & seyde that doctor london *servant* was at westmester to seke me & continently y went to hys house yn sylvar streat wher he seyde that y could never cum yn *better* season for the kynges counsell ar now besy occupyed for to

extirpe all heresys wher fore go ye to *your* yn & wryt suche articles erronous as hath ben *prechyd* yn *your* partes & y departyd & wrot thes articles folowyng that on jon bocher as yt ys seyde abjurdyd of heresy at colchester for opinions susteynyd ageynst the sacrament of the aulter *which* hath syth spoken & defendyd openly here erronous opinions yn caunterbury by fore many and yet she ys qwyte by a pardon. *Item* than on *Sir* gyls curat of baram by the space of ii or iii yeres mynistryd all maner of sacramentes & after was married<sup>151</sup> and as yt ys seyde was no prest. *Item* that Mr scory & master rydley were compleynyd on for ther *prechyng* & wer not ponisshyd as ther fellows wer *Item* that sum *prechyd* openly that ther ys heresy yn the wordes of blessing of holy brede & holy water. *Item* that *privat* massys ar not a vaylable for soules departyd *Item* other *prechyd* a geynst confession auricular & sum a geynst the pluckyng up of the rood clozthe on palme sonday & a geynst other cerimonys yn the churche usyd & admyttyd: then after dyner on palme sonday y brouthe to hyme the articles above wryttyn & by the wey y mett *with* Mr doctor wylloby & told hym the newys that doctor london shewyd un to me that for the extirpation of heresys *commissions*, as he thowgth shold be directyd to every shyar yn england & then doctor wylloby & y went to gether to doctor london house wher when doctor london had redd myn articles a bove wrytten he ynstantly desyred me to present theme to the counsell *with* hym *which* y refucyd to do by cause y was of late yn trobull then Mr london requyryd me to sett to my hand to the seyde articles and y seyde y wold not by cause they were not *provyd* by wytnes byt only apon hersey then Mr london was yn a grett fury & rage *with* me & began to trethen me be fore the dean of lychfeld & doctor wylloby & seyde y shold not chose for he wold cause me to be sent & compell me by the kynges counsell<sup>152</sup> to set to my handes to wytnes them or els yt shold be to hys gret dyshoneste for he had shewyd them as he seyde un to diverse worshypfull men wherfore y shold not so go backe to plucke my hede out of the colar also he seyde now yt apperyth that ye are very muted<sup>153</sup> & inconstant fore feare of my lorde the archbischope of caunterbury ponisment then he desyryd doctor wylloby to go with

<sup>150</sup> "n" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>151</sup> "ed" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>152</sup> "counsell" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>153</sup> "muted" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

hym be fore the councell to *present* the articles & *after* long request  
& yntrettans made doctor wylloby was content & consentyd to go *with*  
hyme: then doctor london begon<sup>154</sup> to pen them

.....

---

<sup>154</sup> "begon" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 166a*

166a

JEHUS<sup>155</sup>

thys ys to certify *your* mastershype that y was disceyvdyd & forgetful of  
 the tyme & place<sup>156</sup>, for y have takyn on tyme for an other yn my boke:  
 for thes wordes viz ye could never a com yn better season &c wer spoken  
 on palme sonday evyn at cort when he Mr london<sup>157</sup> cam owt from the  
 councell & not yn hys own house on palme sonday mornyng & a pon  
 palme sonday mornyng yn hys own house yn silver streat y delyveryd ~~mi~~  
 the articles to him & not at after noon yf a dirig or a marcke be made  
 with a pen then yt wyl be playn to rede yn my boke<sup>158</sup>

.....

---

<sup>155</sup> "jehus" : *écrit de haut en bas*.

<sup>156</sup> "& place" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>157</sup> "Mr london " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>158</sup> de "thys" à "boke" : *écrit de haut en bas*.

*folio 166b*

166b

.....



folio 166c

165 166c

## JEHUS

very fore to make the *matter* the more pyzthy then they war wrytten yn my *exemplar* & y seyde mr wylloby be ware what ye do for ye shall never be able to *prove* them after thys sort that doctor london doth now pen them then doctor london was yn a great fury & angre for my disswadyng of mr wylloby & seyde to me ye may depart when ye wyll for ye wyl not testify *your* selfe yn thes *matter* ne yet suffer other that wold testyfy yn thys be halfe then he toke doctor wylloby fro me by the sleve & wold not suffer hym no more to speke *with* me and on the next day palme munday y *departyd* fro the cite towards oxford the same day at nyzgth when y cam to myn yn remembryng my selfe of ovr angre *departyng* & how that y had muche dysplesyd doctor london yn dysswadyng doctor wylloby not to *present* the seyde ~~to~~ articles : then to opteyne doctor london benivolens a geyn y wrot a gentyl & comfortable letter to doctor wylloby & sent backe robart my man *with* the letter to *perswade* doctor wylloby earnestly & boldly to *procede with* doctor london as he had begon and at my *returnyng* to london on ascencion eve y came to mr baker to know hys plesure *with* me seyyng that Mr shedar & sandwych hath sent a letter to oxford to me in *your* name that y shold *with* all spede cum to London to yow & he seyde that y came to late for *your* fellows wer here on saterday last & be gon & now ye may be at choyse whether ye wyll go to caunterbury or returne to oxford & so then y *departyd* from hym & the morow after ascencion day y came to mr baker to know whether he wold any thyng to caunterbury & he wylyd me to be gon yn hast and to cause mr shedar to be *with* hym on sonday nexte *with* the boke seyyng y mervele

[...] <sup>159</sup> knewe boke

that he ys so slacke & commaund me to mr parkehurst & other of *your* company & byd theme fear no man under neth the kyng to wytne the trowgth when they shal be requyrd then y came to mr doctor london & shewyd hym that mr baker hath commaundyd me to depart home yn hast & he seyde yt was good tydynges & *with* yn short space he lukyd for a commissioner for every shere of ynglond to be grauntyd to extirpe all heresys ye se we have a *commission* grauntyd for wynsor & now we be unanimes *in* domo wher as be fore we ware of ii sectes & ii sortes y have takyn much payn as yow see to gedar to gedar all the articles playntyffe yn on boke for kent the copy of all such articles as was delyveryd

moyle

to sir Thomas moyle doctor london reccyvdyd of my hand & he seyde that doctor gwent laboryd to hym<sup>160</sup> that he wold take the paynes to be a *commissioner with* my lordes grace yn kent for a direction of all thes heresys ther now reygnyng & that *with* yn few days the kyng & hys most honorable counel wold se a reformacion thorowe hys realme yn thys be halfe & then y *departyd* to caunterbury & at my next *returnyng* to london mr london was at wynsor & se & so y spake no mor wyth hym by me robert serlys

<sup>160</sup> "to hym" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



*folio 166d*

166d

.....

*folio 167*

167

## INTERROGATORIES TO SERLES &amp; OTHER

In primis whither ~~thei~~ Mr Sontleger & mr *parkhurst*<sup>161</sup> presentid unto the Archebisshop of Canterbury the selfe same Articles that be conteyned in the booke of complainte, or whither there be moo, or ffewer, or some altered by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei leftoute iii of the Articles that before were presentid

Item whither tharchebisshop of canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he preachid that Images myght be *permitted* in the churche as representers of saintes, and not Idolles

Item whither tharchebisshop of Canterburye did speake openly before all the Prebendaries and Preachers there, and also openly in in his Consistorie, that the kinges *pleasure* was to have iii preachers of the newe lernyng and iii of the olde

Item Whither Serls and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted by comen fame to be of evill opinion for preaching, and who thei were that accused theym,

Item Whither the honestie of thair audience offered themselves to testifie that thei were falsely accused, and that whiche was laied againste theym was not true, And although thei were a great number, yet thei<sup>162</sup> could not be admitted, And who thei were *that* so offered themselves And whither thei offered themselves<sup>163</sup> Or Serls required theym to be examyned

Item whither false *persons* men of evill fame for susspecte opinions thoughte thei were butt ii or iii were admitted

Item whither ~~thei~~ Serls and Shether<sup>164</sup> were Innocente preachers, and so being Innocent were condemnid, thone to prison, and thother to reede a declaracion of false surmised Articles, and by whome thone was committid to prison

Item whither thei that wolde speake againste evill opinions, dare not for if thei do, thei be complaynid on, and callid seditious *persons*, stiring the people to *commotion*, and by whome thei be so callid

Item whither complaynyng, to thair ordynarye, at his handes thei gett nothing but displeasure, and the *partie* evill preaching moch moore favour

<sup>161</sup> *de "Mr" à "parkhurst" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>162</sup> *"thei" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>163</sup> *de "And" à "themselves" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>164</sup> *de "Serls" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.*

and boldenes, And who hath had displeasure of the Ordynarye for com-  
playnyng against evill preachers And what yll preachers have had favor  
and boldenes therin at thordynaris handes<sup>165</sup>

*Item* whither ii ymages of Christe and ii of *our* Ladie, wherunto was nei-  
ther oblacion don, nor any light Standing, were taken down by tharchebis-  
shopps commandemente, both by mowthe and by *Lettres* and what the  
effecte of the Letters was

.....

---

<sup>165</sup> *de "And" à "handes" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 168*

*Item* what wourde mr Bacar sent theym from London by Serls

*Item* what booke<sup>166</sup> it was was that was laste sent to doctour willoughby by Shethers servante, what the mattier therof was, and whan it was made and sent.

*Item* wherfore thei advised Shether to write to doctour willoughby to gett hym oute of the waye, and to repayre to the Courte or to some other of his ffrendes

*Item* what Inditment that was whiche Mr Parkehurste redde one nyght at supper, whan thei talked of the sessions of the vi Articles, whose Inditment it was and where he had it *Item* whither<sup>167</sup> Mr Bakar saied to parkehurste, Gardener and Shether when thei were at London, that there shoulde be a Commission in kent shortely

*Item* what names he wrote at the same tyme to be in the Comission

*Item* whither Mr Thwaittes said at divers tymes that<sup>168</sup> ~~about two lines deleted, illegible~~ thei should still frome tyme to tyme marke what was preachid and say nothing but note it and send it to *Item* at what tymes the same was spoken, and whither he said that it was maister Bacars counsaile.

*Item* how many bokes were delivered to Petite

*Item* whither one boke was made wherin was this Article That tharchebishop did saye, that he wolde defende Scorye and Ridleys opinions

*Item* where that boke ys become and what tyme it was made

*Item* whither Parkehurst and Gardener have *communied* with Petite, that the Commissarye and other of evill opynions and dispicers of the laudable ceremonyes, wolde not have ben so bolde, if thei had not ben confortd by my lorde.

*Item* Whither thei *with* Serls or Shether have *communied* to Petite being present, that Markeham Stewarde to tharchebisshop was abiured, and what knowledge Serls ~~hath~~ thei have<sup>169</sup> therof.

*Item* To whome thei sent to *procure* that tharchebisshop of Canterburye shoulde be no Comissioner, nor knowe the witnes and wherfore thei so wrote or sent

.....

<sup>166</sup> "booke" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>167</sup> "whither " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>168</sup> "that" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>169</sup> "thei have" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 169*

169

*Item* what booke it was that he receyvid of sir Thomas Moile, and delivered unto doctour London

*Item* what wourdes the chaunceller of Rochester said to hym, when he said that hussay wolde helpe hym forwarde with his Articles

*Item* howe many tymes before passion weke, he resorted home, to doctour Willoughbye, moving hym to put up suche Articles as ~~Serls~~ he <sup>170</sup> shoulde devise, and what answer doctour Willoughby made.

.....

---

<sup>170</sup> "he " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 170*

.....

*folio 171*

171

## JEHUS

to the fyrst second & thyrde articles y can sey nothyng for y was absent  
at oxford

to the iiij articles my lordes *grace* dyd not rebuke me for that y *prechyd*  
that images myzgth be *permyttyd* yn the churche as representers of  
seyntes but by cause y seyde & affyrmyd that any image was not any  
idole

*Item* to the vth the archbishope seyde openly yn the *consistory* that he  
had chosen & taken vi *prechars* iii of the old sort & iii of the new to the  
entend that they conferryng ther lernyng to gether shold bult & try owt  
the trewzth & farther y can not sey

*Item* to the viith that Serlys & Shethar wer accusyd by the wytnes &  
testimony of men of evyl fame notyd yn the cyte as by sterky toftes mey  
daniel & thwyre

*Item*

they wytnes wer obiected ageynst by me yn the *consistory* by for the  
iugers by reson of an opyn fame & by cause they wer yndityd of heresy

*Item* to the viiith ther cam from hotfeld were serlys *prechyd* & was ac-  
cusyd iii honest men of that same parysh *which* offeryd them selfe to be  
examined & to depose that the seyde *serlys* was falsley accusyd the on was  
callyd bulle the other john gren & the iiith ~~wa~~-ys namyd rycard & they  
taryed at caunterbury & could not be admittyd for yt was aunsheryd  
that a negatyve yn the law could never be *provyd*

*Item* to the ixth xth xith & xiith y can sey nothyng

*Item* what word mr baker ~~seye~~-sent them from london by *serlys* y have  
expressyd & confessyd yn my boke a fore delyveryd



Item to the same article what yndytment was redde at mr *parkhurst*  
table &c as y remembre me ther was on wylliam payne late undersheryff  
at supper or dyner yn mr *parkhurst* house *which* redd ther openly a for  
the sessions a copy & a forme of endytment for pluckyng downe of images  
yn the paryssh off elmested & thys forme & copy he then delyveryd to  
mr *parkehurst* & he redd *in* yt ther as y remembre

.....

*folio 172*

### *JEHUS*

*Item* yt was commenyd as y remembre yn mr *parkehurst* house petite beyng present that yn the cardinales tyme at oxford ther ware of the cardinale colledge & other places yn oxford a bouth a xxxth yn number abiuryd & troblyd for susteynyng & kepyng of leutars bokes & at that tyme they seyde mr markame was student yn the cardinale college & whether he was on of the nomber or no they could not suerly tell

*Item* to the rest of all that volume y can sey nothyng

*Item* the boke that *sir thomas* moyle sent to doctor london was a boke off articles *concernyng* turnare the vicare of osprynges & the *commissary*

*Item* y came to mr chaunsler of rogerster at morow masse yn the mornyng & seyde we can gett no councel of the law yn the cyte y-e to make up owr bokes after the forme ~~the forme~~ of the law y pray yow ynforme my lorde grace of that same & he seyde that yt ys my lordes pleasure that ye shold have lernyd counsell he wyl deny yow non that ye can name yn the cyte & seyde summe of them lacke lernyng & sume lacke practyse & mr chauncelor seyde take mr smyth for he ys wel lernyd & wher as he dowyttys yn hys lernyng he may boldly resorte to mr hussey for aqwayntans sake *which* may ynstructe & helpe hym wher as he dowyttys

*Item* doctor wylloby & y have convenyd be fore pass[ion] sonday thwyse or thryse of turnar *prechyng* & the vicare of osprynge *which* by ther *prechyng* seyde trublyd & unquiet[ed] the hole countre & seyde yf w-no mane wold enform the councel, ther of<sup>171</sup> he wold & durst be so bold by cause he ys a chaplen to the kynge & had good a qwayntans yn the corte by me robart Serlys

.....

<sup>171</sup> "ther of" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 173*

173

## FFOR SERLS AND OTHER

Ffirst whoo was the begynners of theis matters at London

Item by whose advice and counsaile it was set forwarde

Item with whome thei hadd conference, and who did bolden and animate theym in the same, and in what forme, by wourdes or wryting, or otherwise

Item what mattier thei hadd at the begynnyng for foundacion

Item yf thei had any whither thei hadd theym of thair own knowledge, or by hardesaye

Item in what thing or thinges, the knewt my lordes grace culpable in / of their awn knowledge, and howe they knewe it

Item the like to be ministred for the *proceding* of the same matter at Canterburye

Item howe many Justice of peace Gentilmen and other *persons* thei have conference *with* / in thies mattiers, and what thei and *every* of theym have don, or spoken in the same mattieres

Item to whatt thinges thei have condecendid unto

Item what Petite / the clerke of the peace or any other *towards* the Lawe hath saied or don as towching Inditementes paneling of enquestes, and by what occacion, and by whose motion or *commandement* /

Item to what ende or effecte thei entendid to bring theis *matters*

Item by what autorite thei beganne and *procedid* in theis *matters*

Item whither you tolde and declared to the vicar of Charing being in his house at Charing, howe that iiii of you did entende to preache ii sermons a pece in the Ile of Thanett in one daye, And to howe many moo you declared the same and to what entent

.....

*folio 174*

.....

*folio 175*

175

### JEHUS

to the fyrst & second y can sey no farther then y have expressyd yn my boke delyveryd to *your* grace what was don whyl y was at oxford from palme sonday to whygthsontyd y know not<sup>172</sup> : & the boke of articles<sup>173</sup> was put upp to the councell yn my absens when y was at oxford.

*Item* to the iiith & iiiith y know not what matters they have proposyd for ther foundacion or *with* whom they have conferryd yn thys matter by wordes or wrytyng savyng only *with sir* john baker *which* as they sey wrot a letter to them & sent for theme to cum to london

*Item* as concernyng the vth & vith y can sey nothyng ther yn for y never sawe the articles proposyd a geynst my lordes grace

### FOR THE PRECHYNGES OF THE MATTERS OF CAUNTERBURY

To the fyrst they have had comunicacion *with sir* Thomas moyle mr thwayttes & *with* mr petyte & they have ynquiryd as y ~~suppose~~ remembre whether yt was thought that a *commission* shold be dyrectyd from the councell to caunterbure for reformation of the countre & also who shuld be *commissioners* for the same.

as concernyng the second y know nothyng

*Item* as tochyng the iiith what master petite & other<sup>174</sup> hath don concernyng yndytementes and pannelyng of enquestes y know nothyng but a fore the sesiens was holden mr petite seyde he wold ryde to hys master *sir* John baker to know hys pleasure whether he wold be at the sessiens of vi articles or no

as concernyng the iiiith & vth y know nothyng

<sup>172</sup> de "y" à "not" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>173</sup> "of articles" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>174</sup> "& other" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

Item to the last article <sup>175</sup> : ther came certen prestes owt of tenet to labor to have *prechars* to cum to *preche with* them for they seyde that they lackyd ther quarter *sermons* & could get no *prechars* & then mr gardiner mr mylles mr shethar & y askyd how many chyrches ther ware *with* yn the yle of tenat & they seyde viiiith wher a pon we fower a fore seyde a greye to go thether all apon on they & eny on of us to *preche* at ii parysh churches & so to do all ther *sermons* yn on day : thys same was *concludyd* openly at dyner yn mr *parkhurst* house & apon thys occasion y told the vicar of charyng yn hys house<sup>176</sup> thys [...] <sup>177</sup> le by cause [...] <sup>178</sup> ys

.....

<sup>175</sup> "article " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>176</sup> de "yn" à "house" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>177</sup> *illisible*

<sup>178</sup> *illisible*

*folio 176*

.....

*folio 177*

177

### *JHESUS*

thys ys to certyfy *your* mastershype that the same angre & malyce expressyd by wordes of doctor london to me<sup>179</sup> was not counterfet ne faynyd angre *which* master wyllyams the dean of lychfeld yf he be requiryd can testify Item doctor kechyn lat abbat of heynsam can testify the same *which* on palme munday logyd yn the same yn<sup>180</sup> at maydenhede wher y was logyd to whom y openyd at supper ther the hole matter of owr varians & fallyng owt & he advertysyd me to wryt sum gentyl letter to pacyfy mr london<sup>181</sup>

hys-yre & to sende my man *with* my letter backe to london or eles to ryd backe my selfe by whos counsell y wrot the letter to doctor wylloby & sent backe my *servant with* all

Item abowth thys thyme ii yeres as<sup>182</sup> y was entryng yn *communication with* the bysshope of Wynchester that yt myght please hym to be so good lord un to me to helpe me forth yn my suyt that the sender thorow hyme y myght attayne of the kynges *grace* a lycens to *preche* owt of the diocesse off caunterbure *with* a non residens & sodenly cam yn the byshop off rochester & seyde my lord the howre ys past & then they boght went to london & y never spake *with* hyme syth ne be fore as y take god to record y most humble besech *your* masterschype to speke for me to my lordes grace that y may be restoryd to lyberte

.....

<sup>179</sup> "to me" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>180</sup> "yn " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>181</sup> "mr london" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>182</sup> "as" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 178*

.....

*folio 179*

179

.....

*folio 180*

.....

*folio 181*

181

.....



*folio 182*

.....

*folio 183*

183

GARDINER

.....

*folio 184*

*folio 185*

185

[...] <sup>183</sup> sir Anthony Browne  
n On aester evyn last past : when I william Gardner beyng In the qwyre off christes church In Canterbury : Doctor willyby came Into owr church and desyrd to speke *with* me. unto whom when I dyd cume : he prayid me to speke *with* me In my chamber Thyther when we dyd cume : he drew owtt ffrom hys purse ii bylles contaynyng *certen matters* : (here emongst us : worthy (as he thought) off reformatyon: And he sayd thatt he hadd spokyn *with* Serles : one off the kynges hyghnesse prechers In Canterbury : and lernyd them off hym : I herd lytyll off them redd : ffor I had no mynd to here them : and reffusyd to receyve them : he was so Importune uppon me : and sayde thatt he hadd byn *with* dyverse off the cowncell : (whatt they were I know nott)

and they gave unto hym suche wordes (as he sayde) thatt he was myche conffortt to goo a bowt hys matter : yett att the last : by Importune labor unto me : he left them *with* me : ffor iii or iii dayis : I dyd wrapp upp the bylles : nott lokyng on them : not medlyng *with* any matter In them : . ffor I never thought : on suche matters. untyll doctor wyllyby : dyd mynyster occasyon : Butt then afterward consydering the abusys In prechyng : partly In christes church (as I with other sorowyng dyd noote) A brode lykewyse (as the people dyd reportt) lamentyng thatt the people : schuld be so seducyd : and *provokyd* : ffrom the quyett trade off godes word : and the kynges maJesteys ordynaunces : whom to kepe : every trew subjectte owghte :) and castyng thatt the denyall : In prechyng dyd aryse : by lakk off dew reformatyon : off suche : as were be ffore : ffor evyll prechyng : unto my lordes grace presentyd : and unto owr knowlege nott refformyd : butt rather theruppon boldyd : to doo lyke : as they dyd beffore : (as by ther prechyng we myghte *perceyve*) had *communy-* catyon emongst us : att sondry tymys : desyrusse to have a thorow

*folio 186*

quyetnesse : And so att the last : Syr Coxson one off the pety canons In christes churche : (then levyng) dyd comyn *with* me. whatt was best to be don : (ffor he had herd off doctor wyllybys beyng ther :) ffor thententt to have an unyfforme : a quyet : and a godly *prechyng* *withowt* all Jars : In tyme *cummyng* : he *determyd* to draw thys boke off my lordes *communycation*. when off partt was thatt we schuld nott make Invec-tyves in the polpett<sup>184</sup> on trinyte sonday : had emongst us *prebendarys* : and the resydew also he dye<sup>185</sup> : as hytt her apperyth<sup>186</sup> followythe : butt nott all : ffor the artycle off ymages and the VI *prechers* I drew : Off thys drawgthe don by coxson no man dyd know butt I : ffor he wold nott have hytt knowne : and unto thys tyme no man dyd *otherwyse* know : butt thatt hytt was my drawgthe : Thys drawgthe made : and *with* my hand *wrytyn* : I schewyd hytt unto mr Thwayttes : butt he sagely :

he namyd my lord (as he ys a wyse man) wold thatt wyllyby schuld be ware : and aske of wynchester [ ]or cowncell : off suche as knew best: whatt to be don. In soche matter : any other namyng ffor hytt was a waygthy matter :: Unto thys boke coxson dyd adjoyne : [ ]man the boke In fflore tyme. unto my lordes *grace* *presentyd* *concernyng* the *prechynges* :: off mr Rydley and mr Scory : he wrotte *dyverse* coopys : and then hytt was nott knowne : thatt any had hytt butt he : Thys boke drawne was *delyveryd* unto doctor wylly- by : hys bylles also were *delyveryd* unto hym nott lokyd on : nor medlyd with And so he havyn the boke : whyther he wentt *with* hytt: unto whom he resor- tyd. and shewyd the boke : In good ffayzthe I know nott : Butt unto london he wentt : and ther beyng he sentt downe a copy off thatt boke : by whoys motyon. I nor none off my *company* doo know as I can here off <sup>187</sup> : he wrotte thatt he must nedes have hytt subscribyd : We wentt to gyther and subscribyd the boke : thorowly : thatt was then newly made : Thes sett therunto ther handes : mr Sentleger : mr *parkhurst* : mr huntt: I william Gardner : mr mylles mr Schether : Syr Coxson : Syr Cox :. All thes nott subscribyng unto every artycle : butt summe unto one : summe unto an other : as we knew them trew : So thatt they all were subscribyd unto : emongst us : : Mr Serles subscribyd nott : ffor he was then other In london :<sup>188</sup> other I oxford : whether off bothe I am nott sewar : butt he was nott emongst us : and knew nott then : off the boke made :. Thatt don. doctor wyllyby : had the boke a gen unto whom he *presentyd* hytt: or dyd schew hytt : and *with* whom he hadd

.....

<sup>184</sup> *de "when" à "polpett" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>185</sup> *de "also" à "dye" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>186</sup> *"her apperyth" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>187</sup> *de "as" à "off" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>188</sup> *de "In" à "london" : barré par une grande croix.*

communycatyon off hytt. I nor none off my company (so ffarr as I doo know) ys able to say: Butt sone after aester : Mr *parkhurst*: Mr Schether: and I william Gardner: were sentt ffor unto london, by *lettres* : sentt unto us from *owr* daene: Mr doctor wotton: wylyng us *with* all spede to repare unto london: and ther to apere be ffore one off the *privy* cowncell namyng noo *manes* name *determynatt*: hys *lettres* declaryd thatt he was *commawndyd* to *write* unto us: In hys *lettres*: he also declaryd thatt he wold schew unto us hys name. thatt wylyd us to apere: when we came unto london: Unto london when we were cume we were *commawndyd* by Mr Daene to goo unto Syr John Baker knyghte: unto whom: when we came: he schewyd unto us a copy: off the boke: *with* namys nott subscribyd: and sayde here ys a boke: delyveryd unto me: and hytt ys thought: thatt yow have knowlege off hytt: I requyre yow In the kynges majesteys name: thatt yow goo to gyther and thatt thatt yow know to be trew: and to be abyddyn by: theroff make a ffayer boke: And the kynges plaesure ys: thatt yow ffare none: and spare nott to tell the trowthe. ffor ffere off ony man he wylythe yow. In thys matter to ffere none: butt god and hym

And doo hytt trewly and ffayzthfully *withowt* all drede: off ony under hys majesty: We so *commawndyd* *perusyd* the boke thorowly and so myche as we knew to be trew: and with handes subscribyd <sup>199</sup> to be abyddyn by: we dyd putt Into a boke new *writen*: ~~and~~ the boke <sup>200</sup> dyd goo unto my lord off *wynchester* *with* ~~the boke~~: butt he wold nott kepe ~~hytt~~: butt lokyd on hytt <sup>201</sup> qwykly dymyssyd us: and byd us goo unto Syr John Baker knythe: off whom we hadd the boke: and then to delyver hytt<sup>202</sup> And so unto Syr John Baker we returnyng: (by the handes off Mr Schether / Mr *parkhurst* and I standyng by) hytt was delyveryd unto the ffore namyd Syr John Baker knyghte: Thatt done we were dymyssyd and sentt home a gen: And so we have *contyneneyd*: (I trust trew) unto god: and unto the kynges hyghnesse unto whom: god grawntt long lyffe and *prosperusse*

*per* me william Gardner clericus

.....

<sup>199</sup> de "with" à "subscribyd" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>200</sup> "the boke " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>201</sup> de "lokyd" à "hytt" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>202</sup> de "and" à "hytt" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

*folio 188*

Now they beyng in Idrance & I fferyng by cause *partly* I was<sup>203</sup> accusyd I wrott unto my lord off wynchester my *lettres* ffor ther ayde & myne?<sup>204</sup> yff he mygthe doo unto them & us<sup>205</sup> any good & sett the testymonyall copy off canterbury unto hym schewyng hem thatt men here dyd & In *other* places wold lykewyse testyffyi of ther charite<sup>206</sup> for thers & *ours* honest *prechynges* : *Item* hem thatt I was examynynd ffor thys boke & whatt ensuere I made *never* otherwyse myndyd butt when I schuld lowfully be requyryd as now I am I wold gladly dysclose *the* matter

*Item* mr thwaytes schewyd unto mr *parkhurst* & me thatt he had byn *writen* unto ffrom whom I know nott ~~to send~~ to gather suche matters as he coud here off an brode worthy to be refformyd: att thatt were swarwyng ffrom the laudable usys off christes church: sayng unto us by cause I cannot be allways here. I *pray* yow : as ye can know & trewly lern send me word & so In good ffayth I not sechyng ffor them : as I dyd here & as men wold trewly testyffyi uppon ther conscyence I sent unto hym : *other* matters wold nott send butt suche ffor whom I herd the *partes* speke & uppon their conscyence to testyffyi thatt they were trewe : Mr Gardiner d

.....

<sup>203</sup> "I was" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>204</sup> "& myne?" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

<sup>205</sup> "& us" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

<sup>206</sup> de "of" à "charite" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 189*

189

Gentyll ffather wher as I have nott borne : so good : so tender an hartt  
towardses yow : as a trew chyld owgthe to bere : and as yow never gave  
unto me occasyon otherwyse : butt rather by benefyttes *provokyd* me  
unto the contrary : I aske off yow : *with* as contryte an hartt: as ever  
dyd David aske off god : *mercy* : And I desyre yow to remember the  
prodygall chyld : wich althowghe ffrom hys ffather swarvyng and yett  
Into ffavor receyvdyd agen : to receyve me (althowghe unkyndly) now :  
by ffooly : I dyd fforsake yow : And nott boorne my hartt : so lovyngly  
soo trewly : towardses

yow / as my dewty was. I schuld have don :. I am ffull sory ffor my  
fawtt : . And yett : good ffather : be yow well assuryd (as I opynyd  
my conscyence unto yow : att my last *commynyng* with yow : ) thatt  
I dyd never bere malyce a yenst yow : butt the grettyst cause : thatt  
ever occupyd my hartt a yenst yow And ffor the wyche. I dyd bere my  
hartt so lytle towardses yow : was (as god schall save the sawll off me : )  
thatt I saw so lytle quyettesse emongst us : And so grett Jarr In christes  
relygyon : supposyng thatt by yowr *permyssyon* and sufferawnce

(*wich* was nott soo / as I doo *perceyve*) that hytt dyd aryse unto the  
grett griffe off my conscyence : . I *condescendyd* the soner : unto the  
making off the boke a yenst yowr *grace* : when I was

therunto movyd : by thatt same : suggester *wyllyby* :. where and off  
whom he toke occasyon : to bryng hys bylles unto *Canterbury* and to  
move occasyon. I know nott : :Good ffather ffor my setting fforthe thatt  
same boke : *partly* by me made: : hartely : *confessyng*

.....

*folio 190*

my raschenesse and Indelyberatt doynges : I aske off yow *mercy* : requyryng yow off yowr charyte : to Impute the grett ffawtt : off hytt unto thes

*wich* mynystryd unto me occasyon : and to remytt unto me my lygthnesse ffor off trewgthe I was gretly seducyd : Remember good ffather thatt owr parentt was seducyd : and yett off god fforgevyn : fforgeve me good ffather : By whom I was seducyd my confessyon dothe declare : And ffather yff hytt schall plaese yow now : more off yowr goodnesse : then

off my deservyng (ponyschemett & thatt scharpe : I have deservyd) to fforgeve unto me : thys my ffawt and unkyndnesse : yow schall never here after *perceyve* In me : butt thatt : att all tymys. I schalbe as obedyentt : and as trew unto yow : as *ever* was chyld unto hys naturall ffather : yff other wyse att any tyme yow ffynd off me : never trust me never doo ffor me : butt utterly *withowt* all ffavor : cast me Into paynes as possyble ys : ffor any wrache to suffer : Gentyll ffather. ponder my griffe : *wich* ys att my hartt nott lytle : And thorow yowr goodnesse remyttyng unto me my unkyndnesse and grawntyng *mercy with* lyberty : I desyre *yowr grace* : to sett me Into aeyse : bothe off hartt and body : I am *yowrs* : and schalbe *yowrs* : and thatt trewly : whyls I leve :

God preserves yowr *grace*

*per* me william Gardner

Good ffather I have yevyn my selffe unto yow : hartt body and *servyce* : And yow have takyn me unto yow : now remember me : thatt now am yowr trew *servantt*

.....

*folio 191*

191

.....



*folio 192*

.....

*folio 193*

193

When my lord off wynchester returnyd ffrom the cowncell by yond the  
 seys : he herd masse In Christes church In *canterbury* : masse don : he  
 take me by the hand : and askyd how I dyd : & ffurther he askyd how  
 they dyd In *Canterbury* : Thys questyon was *concernyng* the quyettesse  
 off Christes relygyon : I answeyrd sayng : ffor sothe my lord but metely  
 :: how doo yow *within* the howse emongst yowr selffe. I sayde : ffor  
 sothe my lord In *prechyng* sumtymes we doo nott agree all : Soo doo I  
 here : sayde he : Whatt ys thatt : thatt yow doo nott A gree In : I then  
 rehersyd mr Rydleys *prechynges* And mr Scorys *partly* : he sufferyd me  
 to rehearse untill I came unto thatt poyntt : thatt *prayer* owgthe to be  
 made In a *tung* knowne : and nott In a *tung* unknowne : ffor soo hytt  
 were but bablyng : my lord sayd : ther he myssyd : ffor the *germans*  
 them selffe : Ar now a yenst thatt saynges : Well sayde my lord thys ys  
 nott well : my lord off *Canterbury* wyll loke on thys I dowl nott : or els  
 : suche *prechyng* will growe unto an evyll *Inconvenyence* : I know well :  
 he wyll see remedy ffor hytt : Well how doo yow *with* them : I sayde  
 : my lord hardly I am myche *markyd* In my *sermons*. And I cannott  
 tell : Whether I be takyn or noo: I *pray* yowr good lordschypp off yowr  
 cowncell whatt were best : ffor me to doo : . I had rather leve *prechyng*  
 : by tymys : then to be takyn In my *sermon* : Then sayde my lord :  
 Doo thus : wryte yowr *sermon* Into a boke every word : as yow wyll  
*preche* hytt : And when yow goo Into the pulpytt : delyver yowr boke  
 unto the cheffyst man ther : thatt can rede : and lett hym take hede off  
 yowr boke : whyle yow doo *preche* : And say noo more : butt thatt yow  
 have *writyn* : And studyd ffor : And I warrantt : yow schall doo

.....

*folio 194*

well enoughe : And when yow doo here any man *preche* other wyse then well : hold yow *contentyd* and *medyll* nott : so schall yow doo best Then came a *powr* man unto hym : brother unto mr huntt : which huntt when was <sup>207</sup> then In the flete : Thys *powr* man made *petytyon* unto hym ffor hys brother : my lord sayde : I have byn long *owt* off *ynglond* : I here off *yowr* brother : butt I know nott the *matter* : Be yow off good *conffortt* : I trust he schall doo well : And I wyll doo soo myche good ffor hym : as I may : Then he passyd fforthe the tyme In *communycation concernyng* *owr* *ordynawnces* : In the *qwyre* : *Owr* *statutes* : *Owr* *massys* And *howres* off them :. And soo att the last : he sentt ffor mr Rydley *prebendary* : Whatt he sayde unto hym. I know nott : Thys ys the troughe uppon my *conscyence*.

When mr Serles : mr Schether : And mr Scory were In *Indurawnce* I wrote unto my lord off *wynchester* In thys wyse : As nyghe as I can remember my lordes *grace* hathe *prisonyd* mr Serles mr Schether & mr scory : As ffor mr Serles & mr schether : the honesty off ther *audyence* wyll : and doo *testyffye* ffor them : And so ffarr as I can here : In the *contree* also wher they have *prechyd* ther *audyence* wyll *testyffye* thatt they ar In most partt *wrongffully* *accusyd* : And the honest men off the towne have all redy sentt In ther *testymonyall* : ffor to declare them and us *prebendarys* : so ffarr as ever they herd : to *preche* godly & *quyetly* They were *assygnyd* to make ther *answere* be ffore my lordes *grace* : att a day *apoyntyd* : when ther day came to make *answere* : they fferyng my lordes *Justyce* *refusyd* to make *answere* : butt dyd *apele* : And soo nott *answeryng* : nother ther *apellatyon* *admyttyd* : they were *commyttyd* unto ward a gen : honest *substantyall* men *offeryd* to bayle them as then. they cowlde nott be bayld : I wrote also thatt I was *lykewyse* *accusyd* ffor my *prechyng* : butt I *thankyd* god : ffor noo *poyntt* off *heresy* butt as I dyd *perceyve* : hytt was onely ffor *brablyng* *matters* : howbey I fferyd myche : thatt yff my lordes *grace* dyd stopp *owr* *appelatyon*s *that*

.....

<sup>207</sup> "was " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

then I *with* other schuld abyde the uttermost : Thys fferyng. I desyryd hys lordshypp yff remedy mygthe be : thatt we mygthe (yff nede wer have lyberty to apele : I wrote also thatt I was examynyed beffore doctor cokkes ffor the boke delyveryd unto the cowncell : And my answeere was thys. thatt I was *with* the cowncell att london : butt whatt <sup>208</sup> I saw ther : whatt I sayde ther : and whatt was sayde unto me : I dyrst nott dysclose : unlesse the cowncell wold have me to dysclose :. I desyryd hym also thatt yff I had nede : thatt he wold so labor and doo ffor us : thatt ffor owr trewgh we mygthe nott be undon.

My lordes answeere nott by *lettres* : butt by mowgthe sentt by mr Schethers *servantt* : nott unto me / as by the wordes hytt dothe apere : but rather made unto master schether.

When my lord had redd my *lettres* (as the *servantt* sayde) he askyd : whoo browgthe thes *lettres* : The *servantt* sayde : I : my lord then wentt a way. and as the *servantt* supposyd) Into *the* cowncell chamber. when came fforthe: The *servantt* requyryd hys plaesure : he sayde : have me : *commendyd* unto yowr *master* : The *servantt* desyryd hys lordshypp to have sume conffortable answeere off hym : my lord sayde : I can make yow noo answeere (as yett) The nextt day or II dayis after : when the *servantt* came a gen ffor hys answeere my lord : sayde unto hym : yowr *master* semythe to be a chyld : he weptt be ffore my lord when he schuld have answeeryd : Byd hym nott <sup>209</sup> wepe ffor schame : but answeere lyke a man : wyll he be a chyld now : lett hym take a good hartt unto hym : yff he have nede : he schall ffynd ffrendes :<sup>210</sup> Then sayde the *servantt* : I *pray* yowr lordschypp be good unto hym : my lord sayde : have me *commendyd* : unto hym : I wynott fforgett : hym : and doo as myche ffor hym as I can :<sup>211</sup> I must know off the cowncell : what I schall doo : I warrantt yow. I wynott fforgett hym : have me *commendyd* also unto the *prebendarys* : he namyd none & so dymy<sup>212</sup> - ssyd the *servant* :

Ther stode one by brother In law unto mr Schether : whoys name ys fforde And my lord *departyd* he had communycatyon *with* mr schethers *servantt* : off whatt

.....

<sup>208</sup> "whatt " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>209</sup> "nott " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>210</sup> de "yowr" à "ffrendes" : *souligné*.

<sup>211</sup> de "I" à "can" : *souligné*.

<sup>212</sup> de "I" à "dymy" : *souligné*.

*folio 196*

matters In good ffaygthe I know nott : In *communycatyon* (as mr schethers *servantt* dyd tell me) thys fford sayde thatt my lorde chawnceller. schortly : wold or schuld<sup>213</sup> (whether off bothe he sayde : In good ffaygthe. I doo nott remember owt off hys offyce schortly. And thatt mr Baker schuld have hytt :<sup>214</sup> In departyng thys fford wylllyd mr schethers *servantt* : to wyll hys brother that he never recantt : ffor yff he dyd : we wold never be hys ffrend whyls he levyd : nor none schuld thatt he cowld lett : he sayde thatt he wold cause thatt my lord off wynchester schuld nott be hys ffrend :<sup>215</sup>

Cyriac Petitt

*WithIn* thes iii wekes besydes byschopp warhams Tombe : In christes church. I schewyd Cyryacc petytt thys matter : by cause I know well : hytt wold rejoyce hym : to here good towards hys *master* Baker : Butt he wold nott beleve hytt : All other thynges In the answe : he beleft : and thought to be trew : or mygthe be trew : Att thatt tyme the *servantt* off mr Schethers wrote a *lettre* off v or vi lynes: Cyryacc petytt dyd see the *lettre* : and herd hytt redd : hytt breffly contaynyd the answe thatt he browghte ffrom my lord: and ffrom the ffore namyd fford The *servantt* had the *lettre* a gen : he sayde thatt he wold delyver hytt unto mr Schether hys *master* : whether he soo dyd or noo : I am not able to say : Master Copyn alderman *within* thes iiii wekes : metyng me In the church

Coppyn late maier

dyd *commyn with* me : and sayde. I have byn *with* my lordes *grace* And I wold nott butt thatt I had byn ther : ffor now I doo know thatt I knew nott beffore : And I dare well say : my lord ys as sory ffor thys hoorle : as any man ys In *ynglond* : And wold thatt all were well : Att my cummyng my lord dyd byd me welcume : and sayde he was desyrusse to speke *with* me : And desyryd off me to know : whatt was the cause (as I thoughte) off thys hoorle : And thatt knowne whatt remedy to caese hytt : I sayde thatt I wold schew unto hys *grace* : so nere as I cowde : Also a remedy : ffor hytt : Butt whatt he told my lord : he wold nott tell unto me : Butt thus he sayde : I told my lord my mynd : And he thankyd me hartely ffor hytt : and I told hym noo thyng butt trewgthe : And by owr lady : he dyd can me good thanke ffor hytt : And them I requyre (?)

.....

<sup>213</sup> *de "sayde" à "schuld" : souligné.*

<sup>214</sup> *de "owt" à "hytt" : souligné.*

<sup>215</sup> *de "to" à "ffrend" : souligné.*

off hym why hys *grace* dyd so hardly bere me In tymes past : he sayde : yow were *complaynyd* on unto me by a *certen person* : and thatt a tale was browghte unto hym a yenst me : Then sayde I : my lord I wyll declare the tale and the *person* unto yowr *grace* : thatt made the tale : And so I dyd And now all ys well. I thanke god : and so well : thatt my lordes *grace* wylyd me to resortt unto hym boldly : and so schall I doo by my ffaygthe : ffurther more mr Copyn sayde : By my trowgthe I dare say : my lord ys noo berar In thes *matters* : They be *other* ewysse sayde mr copyn : And namyd none : butt keptt all *secrete* ffrom me : glad thatt he was In soche ffavor *with* my lorde : And so departyd ffrom me.

My lord : yff thatt Syr John Baker knythe had nott sentt ffor us unto london : And Incoragyde us by thes wordes : ffere no man : butt god and the kyng : And the kynges hygnesse wylythe yow to ffere none butt hym : We wold never attemptyd so ffarr In the *matter* as we have don : And besydes thatt he wylyd us to resortt untomy lord off wynchester wher as also we *perceyvyd* noo *reproche* unto ys gevyn ffor owr dede : ffor yff by any off thes or any other off the cowncell we had byn rebukyd ffor owr doynge (as I wold we had) And the danger schewyd unto us : wheroff we had noo knowlege : ffor my *partt* I say off my *conscience*. I wold have gon home a gen nott medlyng : Wherffor my good ffather (Althowghe I drew ii off the Artyclys *presentyd* (and noo moo as god schall save me) I can doo noo lesse then to blame them or hym thatt sentt ffor us : thatt *with* wordes beffore rehersed dyd Incorage us : *wich* were ignorantt off the danger off the ffacte : And dyd nott <sup>216</sup> rather *reprove* us : sayng thatt they or he had knowlege off the danger And nott wee : Gentyll ffather ponder myne ignorawnce : and as yow have *promysyd* fforgeve unto me my trespasse

I remember thatt att *certen* tymys : I wrote *certen* artyclys : suche (as men sayde) they ffownd them selffe grevyd *with* : And toke ther handes or sygnes unto the artyclys : I beseche yowr *grace* : blame nott me ffor hytt : butt

mr Thwaytes *wich* soo to doo movyd mr *parkhurst* and me : : mr thwaytes

.....

<sup>216</sup> "nott " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 198*

sett me a worke : otherwyse I wold never have don hytt : he ys a Justyce  
he schulde know the danger off hytt : beffore he dyd move us soo to doo  
I wentt nott a bowtt soche matters.

I remember thatt one day syttyng att ovr mete In master parkhurst  
chamber : mr mylles mr serles : mr Schether And I : *with* the rest off  
ovr company merely dysposyd : And noo hurtt thynkyng : We iiii ffore  
namyd : made halffe a poyntment to ryde one holy day Into Thanett and  
ther to preche : thorow the yle : all In one day every one off us takyng  
ii churchys one *sermon* beffore none : An other att after none : And att  
nyght ffor ovr labors : to take ovr supper and loggyng *other with* mr  
Cryppes : Other *with* mr Jonson ovr ffrendes : And so making mery a  
day or ii ffor ovr recreatyon then to returne home a gen unto ovr study.

The ffyrst Artycle In whom hytt ys expressyd : thatt yow wold sustayne  
: Artyclys off Baptysme and orygynall syn : prechyd by mr Scory :  
I dyd utterly refuse : And wold never stand unto hytt althoughe my  
name were unto hytt : And hytt was nott presentyd : . I have herd  
thatt mr Schether : hathe sett as wytnesse unto thatt artycle : mr  
Smythe. and doctor Barbar : In dede my lord : I herd mr Cokkes  
vycar off Story say often tymes : thatt mr smythe told hym <sup>217</sup> thatt  
yow sayde In yowr chamber unto doctor Barbar : (Smythe *with* other  
off yowr *Servanttes* standyng by:) thatt yff yow hadd an Indyfferentt  
Jugde yow wold sustayne the artycle presentyd & prechyd by mr scory :  
off Baptysme and orygynall syn Butt yow wold have yowr Jugde owt off  
germany.

By yowrs assuryd whyles I leve william Gardener prebendary

.....

<sup>217</sup> "hym " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

THE TENOR OFF THE LAST LETTRE SENTT BY MR  
SCHETHER UNTO MY LORD OFF WYNCHESTER

Reverend father : s : All drawythe now towards a quyetnesse and I trust thatt schortly my lordes *grace* wyll sett all well : By the berar hereoff mr schether he schall lerne the trewgthe as hytt ys here : Off my *conscyence* my lord I remember nott the *contenttes* off thatt *lettre* butt off thys. I doo ensure your *grace* : ther was noo word offensyve In hytt yff I dyd remember the *lettre* thorowly : by god I wold write hytt unto your *grace* Butt off thys be your *grace* assuryd ther was notte one word a mysse In hytt thatt I doo know : And yff I had remembryd ysterday when I was *with* your *grace*. I wold have dysclosyd thatt *lettere* unto yow (as I dyd *the* other *wich* I wrote In the ffavor off Serles & schether : the *contenttes* wheroff I wyll after declare & that as trewely as god schall putt Into my remembrance.

mr schether requyryd me to make *certen* notes ffor hym : I sso dyd & thatt unkyndly : yff I had ysterday remembryd my selffe. I wold have dysclosyd them unto yowr *grace*

1 Eroris as yett be nott tryid & correctyd : butt dylygentt Inquyry ys made off the boke presentyd

2 Answered ys made *partly* affyrmatyvely *partly* negative : *partly* dubitative

3 We be accusyd Indyfferently one *with* an other : soo *that* one : as we doo suppose : may bere owt the other : butt yff Inquyry be made emongst the gentylmen yemen & the honesty off the curattes : and nott all callyd accuse whoo wyll. I thynke the ffawt wold sone apere wher hytt ys

Thatys I namyd mr yngham mr hardes mr Thawyttes gentylmen able to say sumwhatt as they have had greffe : butt I beseche yow my lord call them nott ffor hytt : I namyd them none *otherwyse* unto mr schether : butt thatt ther were : thatt herd some hosle & *diversyte* emongst the peple : I beseche your *grace* to kepe thes moch secrete unto your owne *conscyence* they were never seyd

4 Item yowr lectures : whatt they were : *with* whom *dyverse* were offendyd as the vycar off S pawles : The vycar of Story : my lord off thys matter I wyll schew yow more so sone as I am att lyberty and may speke *with* yowr *grace* : yester day I remembryd hytt nott. I wold I hadd Other notes in good ffaygthe I doo nott remember

.....

*folio 200*

.....

*folio 201*

201

Rythe worschypffull master: salutatyons gevyn: thes be to declare unto yow: thatt certen honest men off the parysche off sayntt aelphegys in Canterbury whoys namys ar thes: John hugden: Raffe Albrythe: Robert Absolon: John Barton: Doo wytnesse thatt Thomas Batters the kinges *servantt*. Also William Salter the kinges bedd man dwellyng *within* the Cyty off Canterbury: In the parysche off sayntt aelpheges: on sayntt Georges day last past dyd *procure* certen off their noygbers to sett ther handes: *other* to be contentyd: to have ther namys sett unto a *letter* whom they had dyvysyd In testymonyall ffor the honesty off theyr *parson*: parson off sayntt aelpheges : by thatt maenes intendyng to debare: suche honest wytnesse as att thatt tyme aperyd att lambhythe: be ffore my lord off Canter wytnessyng suche wordes: as they heard: ther parson speke a yenst the auctoryte off auryculer confessyon: And thes ii be ffore namyd: Batters and Salter: dyd not onely *procure* off ther owne parysche: butt off *other* parysches also: suche as they knew wold bend unto them. Be sydes thys: hytt ys here reportyd by honest men: thatt batters: thatt same day: sayde: unto John hugden: with crakes that the *parson* off saynt aelpheges wastroblyd onely by the maenes off gardner and also Schether schulde qwayle: Worschypffull master: thes and suche lyke wordes may geve grett cause to bold men : In ther evyll doynges unlesse thatt your masterschypp ffynd remedy to cause thes bold spekers to temper ther tungen : God *preserve* yow : Canter

William Gardner *priest*

.....



*folio 202*

.....

*folio 203*

203

## GARDINER

I doo well remember now : thatt att a tyme walkyng In the gardyn off  
mr <sup>218</sup>

*parkhurst* : and *communynge with* doctor wyllyby : thys doctor wyllyby  
spake off a *commysseyon* and sayde : thatt ther shuld be one schortly  
sentt downe Into kentt : ffor A refformatyon : Butt off whom he had  
lernyd thatt : In good ffaygthe. I know nott : : And emonght the  
*commysseyoners* he namyd mr *parkhurst* mr mylles and me.

I doo also now remember thatt when mr *parkhurst* mr Schether And  
I william Gardiner : were att london : with mr Baker : Thys mr  
Baker : sayde unto us (who movyd hym to have suche *communycatyon*  
I remember nott) thatt ther shuld be a *commysseyon* Into kentt shortly :  
And we standyng be ffore hym In ys study :/ he take papyr pen & ynk  
: And notyd the namys of thos : whom he thowgthe most metyst to be  
In *commysseyon* he wrott (As I doo remember) unto the number off XIII  
*persons* XII off them gentylmen : And one prest : mr off maydstone.

I doo well remember thatt mr *parkhurst* mr Schether and I : standyng be  
ffore hym mr baker<sup>219</sup> In hys howsse att london : mr baker dyd wyll us  
thatt when we came home : we schuld contynewally gather and collectt :  
to gyther : Abusys : so many : as we could gett : ffrom tyme unto tyme  
: and lett hym have them : . mr *parkhurst* and mr Schether I thynke  
doo remember thys.

.....

<sup>218</sup> "mr " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>219</sup> "mr baker" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 204*

I doo remember thatt att sondry tymes mr Thawyttes sayde unto me mr *parkhurst* : and I thynk lykewyse unto mr Schether thatt we shuld styll from tyme unto tyme marke whatt was *prechyd* : An say noo thyng butt note hytt : And nott <sup>220</sup> dowl butt <sup>221</sup> ther wold be remedy ffor hytt : And he sayde. thatt / thys was Mr Bakers cowncell : we schuld soo doo : : And now. I doo *perceyve* thatt. I And I thynke other lykewyse : wyche markyd : and were thus anymatt and sett a worke :

were butt *Instrumenta malorum* : yow mr *parkhurst* & mr schether

Off thys examyn

.....

---

<sup>220</sup> "nott " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>221</sup> "butt " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 205*

205

Most honorable *prelate* dew commendacyons *promysyd*, thes be to geve thankes unto *yowr grace* ffor thatt : thatt yow dyd *yesterday* so ffavorably use me : sendyng ffor me unto *yowr presence*. whom I thoughte thatt. I schuld never (*pensyffenesse* lay so sore att my hartt) have seyn yow a gen : And emongst all *yowr communycatyon* thatt *yowr grace* had unto me : I notyd thes wordes off hyghe conffortt : *yowr grace* dyd note : thatt I dyd call yow ffather In my *wrytynges* : yow sayde unto me *yesterday* : yow call me ffather : In good ffaygthe. I wylbe A ffather unto yow<sup>222</sup> In dede : Wordes off hyghe conffortt unto me : : Besydes thys most honorable lord : you *promysyd* thatt I schuld have a boke off all Artyclys layde yn a yent me to make Answere unto them : I beseche *yowr grace* thatt I may so have : ffor ther ys no thyng. thatt I have don or know to be don : butt yff I can call hytt Into remembrawnce. I wyll trewly opyn hytt : God *prosper yowr grace* :

By *yowrs* : And *ever* schalbe : William gardner

.....

---

<sup>222</sup> de "I" à "yow" : *souligné*.

*folio 206*

To the most honorable prelate my Lorde Archebyschopp off Canterbury :  
I

.....

*folio 207*

207

.....

*folio 208*

To the Right honorable mr Baker Chawnsler of the tenth

Mr gardener his *lett*re to mr baker<sup>223</sup>

.....

---

<sup>223</sup> *de "Mr" à "baker" : écrit de haut en bas.*

*folio 209*

209

*Memorandum* to Inquyre off mr schethers *servantt* why my lord off  
wynchester dyd say yowr *master* dyd were be ffore my lord when he  
schuld answere off whom lernyd my lord thatt

*Item* to Inquyre whatt *lettre* doctor barbar sentt unto mr fford off the  
*privy* saele clerke. & whatt the *contenttes* were

.....

*folio 210*

.....

*folio 211*

211

FFYRST WHOO WAS THE BEGYNNERS OFF THE MATTERS  
ATT LONDON

I know nott (as god schall save me) ffor I knew nott : thatt any thyng.  
was or myghte be don : In london : untyll thatt doctor wyllyby dyd  
*commyn with* me. In Cantbury on after eve last: And sayde : thatt then  
was a tyme : to labor a reformatyoun yff any thyng were a mysse : Wythe  
whom he laboryd In london : *with* whom he *confferryd* : And how sentt  
hym unto *Canterbury* : In good ffayghte I know nott :: Butt after thatt  
: he was cumme : one Syr Thomas Cokson uppon hys owne mynd began  
the boke Afterward sentt upp.

BY WHOYS ADVYCE AND COWNCELL HYTT WAS: SETT FFORWARD

All onely by thadvyce off Syr Thomas Cokson : pety canon off christes  
churche In *Canterbury* : wich wold never caese ffrom Importunne labor  
: untyll the boke was delyveryd : I my selffe came nott unto london :  
untyll thatt I was sentt ffor by *lettres* : sentt unto me : ffrom *owr* daene  
: mr Doctor wotton *commawndyng* me<sup>224</sup>

and lykewyse mr *parkhurst* : and mr Schether : by severall *lettres* :  
to apere att london : by ffore one off the *privy* cowncell namyng none  
determynatt : whyther when. I and my company be ffore namyd dyd  
cumme : we were *commawndyd* : by *owr* daene

.....

<sup>224</sup> "me" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 212*

to goo unto syr John Baker knyghte : And soo we dyd : owt ffrom  
 whoys handes the boke a yenst my lord : was delyveryd was us : and  
 we *commawndyd* In the kynges hyghnesse name : to say *withowt* ffere  
 off any man under the kyng whatt we cowde say : : how the boke came  
 unto hys handes : And by whoys cowncell : hytt was sett fforthe ther  
 doctor wyllyby can say : and nott I :

WITH WHOM THEY HAD CONFERENCE AND WHOO DYD  
 BOLDYN AND ANYMATT THEM : IN THE SAME : AND IN  
 WHATT FFORME BY WORDES : OR WRITYNG : OR  
 OTHERWYSE

Wythe whom doctor wyllyby dyd *conffer* att london : And by whom  
 he was : ther boldyd to *cumme* unto Canterbury : And ther to move  
*matter* : In good ffaygthe I know nott :: butt when thatt mr *parkhurst*  
 : mr *schether* : and I wyllyam *gardner* : had sayde unto the boke *owr*  
*myndes* as then was : And the boke delyveryd unto mr Baker a genst :  
 we were by hym *commawndyd* : to gather styll : ffrom tyme unto tyme  
 : all abusys : worthy to be refformyd.

WHAT MATTER THEY HAD IN THE BEGYNNYNG FFOR  
 FFUNDATYON OR GROWND IN THES THYNGES :

I am nott able to say off sewarty : whatt *matter* they hadd : Butt hytt

.....

schuld apere : thatt ther was matter a bove. ffor as myche as doctor wyllyby browghte downe *lettres* off abusys (as he sayde worthy off reffor-matyon) *wich* *lettres* were the grette occasyon : thatt the boke a yens my lordes *grace* was presentyd :

YFF THEY HADD ANY : WHETHER THEY HADD THEM :  
OFF THER OWNE KNOWLEGE : OR BY HERD SAY :

I thynk thatt doctor wyllyby*wich* dyd bere upp the boke : knew noo thyng off the matters In the boke : butt by herdsay : butt he whoys byllys he browghte downe unto Canterbury thatt was : mr Serles knew the matters In the boke welenowghe : butt whether he dyd see the boke or noo. I know nott : And yff he dyd see the boke : whether he gave Instructyons unto suche as doctor wyllyby delyveryd the boke unto : In good ffaythe I know nott : And ffurther doo I say : thatt mr serles was nott a knowlegde off the boke makyng.

IN WHATT THYNG OR THYNGES THEY KNEW MY LORDES  
GRACE CULPABLE : IN : OFF THER OWNE KNOWLEGE. &  
HOW THEY KNEW HYTT :

I thynke thatt they a bove knew noo thyng culpable In my lordes *grace* butt all onely by the boke : exceptt thatt doctor wyllyby gave unto them any Instructyons by mowgthe : as whether he dyd or noo (I know nott) ffor *with* whom he was *conversantt* att london I cannott say : Butt he sayde thatt he was *conversantt with* grette men : he that drew the grettyst partt off the boke : had most off hys knowlege by here say : And summe *partt* by hys owne *proper* knowlegde : he was so *conversantt* and so ffamylyar *with* most men In owr howsse : thatt almost he knew any thyng thatt was ther <sup>225</sup> don.

.....

<sup>225</sup> "ther " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 214*

THE LYKE TO BE MYNYSTRYD FFOR THE PRECHYNG OFF  
THE SAME MATTER ATT CANTERBURY :

When thatt one Syr Thomas Cokson herd thatt doctor wylyby<sup>226</sup> had  
byn *with* me *with* suche bylles as he browgthe : how : and by whom he  
lernyd wherffore doctor wylyby came In good ffaygthe I am nott now  
sewar, butt off hys cummyng and off hys bylles ther was noo cowncell  
keptt : ) he wentt unknowyng unto me (as god schall save me) and  
drew the boke all : savyng ii artyclys one *concernyng* ymages the other  
*concernyng* vi prechers : As ffor gatheryng off errors and abusys In  
prechyng and otherwyse whoo was the begynner here: In good ffaygthe  
I know nott: Butt off thys I am assuryd

That mr Thwayttes wylyd mr *parkhurst* and me *william gardner* to note  
errors and abusys : and to send them In *wrytyng* unto hym : Other wyse  
I had never notyd them : And I thynke thatt he spake lykewyse unto mr  
schether : I ffor my *partt* gatheryd butt ffew : and sentt them unto mr  
Thwayttes : as hys wyll was we schuld.

HOW MANY JUSTYCE OFF PAECE : GENTYLMEN AND  
OTHER PERSONS : THEY HAVE HAD CONFFERAWNCE  
WITHIN THES QUARTERS : AND WHATT THEY : AND  
EVERY OFF THEM HAVE DON : OR SPOKYN IN THATT  
SAME MATTERS

I doo nott remember thatt any Justyce : or gentylman : ever saw *that*  
boke : butt all onely (savyng suche as dyd subscribe) mr Thwaytes and  
Cyryac Petytt : they bothe wylyng : thatt doctor wylyby schuld be  
ware : how he usyd hym selffe. In thatt matter : and take wyse cowncell  
: by ffore thatt he dyd sett hytt fforthe : I never here them say *otherwyse*  
by thatt boke presentyd :

UNTO WHATT THYNGES THEY HAVE CONDESCENDYD  
UNTO :

I never herd Justyce : gentylman : nor other condescend unto any other  
thyng

.....

<sup>226</sup> de "herd" à "wylyby" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

then In hartt desyrusse to have a godly quyettesse

WHATT PETYTT THE CLERKE OFF THE PAECE OR ANY  
OTHER TOWARDES THE LAW HATHE SAYDE OR DON : AS  
TOCHYNG INDYTEMENTTES IMPANELYNG OFF QUESTES  
AND BY WHATT OCCASYON AND BY WHOYS MOTYON OR  
COMMAWNDMENTT

I can say noo thyng In thys matter : ffor I know noo thyng off In-  
dytementtes and Impanelyng off questes : savyng att a tyme I herd  
petytt say : thatt : one Bugner off maydstone : schuld be Indytyd : ffor  
spekyng off wordes a yenst the sacramentt off *the awlter* Butt by whoys  
motyon he schuld be Indytyd. In good ffaygthe I know nott : : ffor the  
Indytementt off any oother *person* or *persons* : as I doo remember. I  
*never* herd hym. nor none *other* speke.

UNTO WHATT END OR EFFECTT THEY INTENDYD TO  
BRYNG THES MATTERS

In good ffaygthe I know nott : otherwyse then *withowt* any manes hurtt  
or hynderawnce : to have a godly quyettesse

BY WHATT AUCTORYTE THEY BEGAN AND *PROCEDYD* IN  
THES MATTERS :

In good ffaygthe I know nott : Butt as I have sayde mr thwayttes sayde :  
thatt he was *wrytyn* unto : And lykewyse mr herdes sayth : ffor hys *partt*  
also : thatt they schuld gather : suche *matters* as were here abusyd : and  
worthy to be refformyd : Butt who wrotte unto them : and wyllyd them  
so to doo : off my ffaygthe : I know not As *concernyng* the *wrytyng* off  
the boke : onely zele unto quyettesse movyd : *which* schuld *never* have  
gon fforthe so ffarr : yff that mr baker had rebukyd us : when we were  
*with* hym : schewyng unto us the danger theroff

By me William Gardner

.....

*folio 216*

.....

*folio 217*

217

Gardiner

ARTICLES TO BE MINISTRED TO MR SELENGAR  
PARKEHURSTE, SANDEWICHE AND OTHER

In primis Whither thei presentid unto tharchebisshop of Canterburye, the self same Articles, that be conteynid in the boke of Complainte, or whither there be moo or ffewer, or some Altered by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes broughin, did *prove* all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei lefte oute iii of the Articles that before were presentid

Item whither tharchebisshop of Canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he *preached* that Images myght be *permittid* in the churche as representers of *sainctes* and not *Idolles*

Whither tharchebisshop of Canterbury did speake openly before all the Prebendaries and preachers there / and also openly in his Consistorye, that the kinges *pleasur* was to have iii preachers of the newe learnyng and iii of tholde.

Item whither Serles and Shether were accused by men *which* were noted by common fame to be of evill opinion for *preaching* and who thei were that accused theym

Item whither the honestie of thair audience offered themselffes to testifie that thei were falsely accused, and that, *which* was laied againste theym was not true, and Althoughe thei were a great nomber, yet coulde not be admitted, And who thei were that soo offered themselffes

Item whither false *persons*, men of ylle fflame for susspecte opinions, though thei were but ii or iii, were admitted

Item whither thei said Serls and Shether<sup>227</sup> were ~~not~~ Innocent preachers

<sup>227</sup> de "said" à "Shether" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

/ and so being Innocent were *condempnid*, thone to prison and thother  
to rede a declaracion of false surmised articles, And by whome the one  
was *committed* to prison

Item whither thei that wolde speake againste evill opinions dare not, for if  
thei do, thei be complayned apon and callid seditious *persons* stiring the  
people to commotion, and by whome thei be so called and complayned  
apon

.....

*folio 218*

Item whither complaynyng to thair Ordynary, at his handes, thei gett nothing but displeasur, and the *partie* evill preaching, moche favour and boldenes / And who hath hadd displeasur of thordinarye, for complaynyng against evill preachers

Item whither ii ymages of Christ, and ii of *our* Ladie, wherunto was neither oblacion, done nor any lighte standing, were taken down by tharche bisshopps commandement, both by mowth and by *lettres*, And wha[t] theffecte that the *Lettres* were, And for what Images th and howe many Images, the *Lettres* were sent, And where the *Lettres* bee.

.....

*folio 219*

219

### AD PRIMUM ARTICULUM RESPONDEO

They presentyd nott Thys artycle In writyng att thatt tyme: scz ther ys none In hevyn butt christ: butt [...] <sup>228</sup> by mowzthe

*Item* ther ys addyd unto thys artycle In the *primytyffe* tyme: c when as the *precher* sayde off iii thynges he wold speke: off the ffourthe *which* was *communyte* he wold nott speke : he sayde nott *communyte* off all thinges: butt *communyte* al noo thyng addyng: wherffor thes wordes / off all thynges ar addyd.

### AD 2UM RESPONDEO

*Item* As ffar as I Mr schether <sup>229</sup> herd them say ther was noo thyng *provyde* a yenst hym butt all onely by one may off sayntt ~~Jamys howss~~ Johannes howsse & *Sir* cherden *parson* of sayntt aelpheges: Butt now I *perceyve* the contrary many and *dyversse* artycles were *provyd* a yenst them And lykewyse a yenst Mr Serles: off the *which* be ffore thys tyme I had noo knowlege: now knowyng hytt : I confesse thatt artycle to be <sup>230</sup> ffalsse:

### AD 2 UM RESPONDEO

*dyversse* artyclys were *provyd*: butt as I doo now know: all were nott: althoghe men *which* were then callyd to be wytnesse sayde them as they thocht all were *provyd*

### AS 3UM RESPONDEO

why iii off <sup>231</sup> the artyclys presentyd were left owt In good ffayzth I know nott: and whether ony were left owt I know nott: ffor I know now how many were presentyd unto my lordes *grace*

### AD 4 UM

He rebukyd Mr Serles ffor *prechyng*: thatt no ydolatry mygthe be don unto an ymage *which* representyd a sayntt.

### AD 5UM

he had schewyd unto the kynges hygnesse whatt he had don In ordenyng the vi *prechers* : iii off the new & iii off the old: And the kyng was well plaesyd therwith

### AD 6UM

I know noo other accusers b off them butt ther wytnesse *which* came a yenst them and as Mr schether sayde ffor hys, Mr serles ffor hys they were by comyn ffame notyd off evyll opynyons.

<sup>229</sup> "Mr schether" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>230</sup> "to be " : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.

<sup>231</sup> de "why" à "off" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.





*folio 220*

## AD 7UM

Ther were iii *which* offeryd them selffe as Mr serles dyd say<sup>232</sup> to testyffye ffor Mr Serles ffor hys *sermons* prechyd att hotffe[ld]<sup>233</sup>

ffor the *which* he was accusyd butt whether they were *with* my lord and hys offycers then examynyng or nott I know nott: They were then redy to testyffye yff [they] had byn callyd thys I herd Mr serles *with* other say : As ffor Mr schethers *sermo*[mon] *which* he prechyd att norgatt: and ffor the *which* he was accusyd by *Sir* cherdene and george may: Mr sentleger Mr mylles & wylliam gardener testyffyed In hys pre[gatyve]

## AD 8UM

we take them to be ffalisse *persons which* doo accuse men wrongffully : And as concernyng schether sermon made att Norgatt was good so ffar as I percevyd: and thatt poyn[t] [nt] thatt he was accusyd In by may & Sir cherden wytnesse: they dyd untrewly wyt[nes] a yenst hym: and wher as they ii *which* were Juydgyd to be off opynyons nott ber[?]

~~and were admyttyd~~ ffor the one provyd: by the effectt *which* ffollowyd In thatt that he reffusy[?]

to be anhelyd att hys dethe: The other stondyng yett now In tryall ffor absoluci-[uti-] on In the sacramentt off pennence : wher hytt ys mynysteryd by the prest or noo : schew them selves by the effecttes off opynyons at best : and as the voyce then wentt? they [...]<sup>234</sup>

[were] nott off best opynyons yett were they a yenst Mr schether admyttyd / as Mr schether sayde : And lykewyse Mr serles sayde thatt iii honest substantyall men off hotffel[d] came In to testyffye a yenst hys vytnesse ffor hys sermon made ther was good [and] christyan: they were nott admyttyd: whether they were with my lord or nott I can [not] say. I can say noo more here In then I herd them say

## AD 9UM

They were Inocentt prechers so ffar as *ever* we cowl jugde and gather off ther prechyng and as ffar as we cowl lerne a brode: the most off ther audyence well contentyd *with* them : therffor we call them inocenttes prechers nott worthy to be accusyd: off whom bothe : Mr serles was prisionyd / and he sayde: thatt he was so: ffor hys prechyng: ffor my lord beffore the cowncell objectyd unto hym hys prechyng after he was returnyd ffrom the northe: and theruppon he sayde he was commyttyd unto prison

## AD 10 UM

Summe of ther audyence nott contentyd with ther sermon doo name the precher sedytyous and are redy to complayne that natythe[matyche] men a ffrayde to preche

<sup>232</sup> *de "as" à "say" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>233</sup> *"hotffeld" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>234</sup> *illisible*

## AD 11UM

Off none *other* occasyon we take thys artycle to be trew butt onely by  
cause *certen* have byn presentyd unto hys grace as Mr rydley & scory:  
and nott causyd recant wher as thes ffore namyd serles & schether have  
byn correctyd: by reason wher off seying thatt *certen* matters have byn  
seche prechyd by the sayde scory chyfly & sumwhatt by Mr rydley we  
Jugde thatt they ar in? that thatt were hyth[er?] sufferyd withowt  
correctyon to be the bolder

## AD 12

The tenour off my lordes *graces* *lettre*: As I *credably* Infformyd ther be  
*certen* ymages within my churche abusyd and namyd the ymages off our  
lady: wheffor in nyll you to take them down: As myshe as I can remember  
thys was the tenour off the *lettre* : The letter doctor champyon hadd

.....

*folio 221*

221

## INTERROGATORIES FOR GARDINER

how many bokes he knoweth have made of *complayntes* in this dioces, & delyvered to any of the cowncel. [...]<sup>235</sup>

what tyme that booke was first <sup>236</sup> delyvered to Doctor willoughby

& what tyme it was after subscribed, & what tyme he *with* mr Parkehurst & mr Shether. were sent for. to com up to london.

~~what letteres he wrote to the byshope of wynchester by mr Shethers~~  
~~servaunt~~

what tyme he commaunded yonge Thacker to ryde straight wayes to ~~my~~ the Busshope of winchester, ~~as~~ I yf tharchbusshope of Cantturbury dyd sende for. this deponent, & for what purpose he so commaunded hym, & what he willed hym to say to the Busshope of wynchester, & what conforte he loked for. at hys handes

what tyme *the* boke called *the* unperfite boke, was delyvered to Petitt

what was the tenour of the last lettre of mr Shether. unto the Busshope of wynchester.

What notes he wrote for mr Shether

what he can say further of ~~my~~ leet tharchbusshope lecture ad hebreos.

what *communication* he had *with* petitt of the article of the sacrament of *the* aultare presented agaynst Scory.

## AD 1M

I know butt off one boke delyveryd unto doctor wyllyby butt whether he delyveryd hytt unto *the* cowncell or nott I know nott : Off an *other* boke *that* mr schether delyveryd I knew butt nott untyll he had delyveryd hytt : and whatt was contaynyd In hytt. I know butt lytyll.

## AD 2M

In the afterweke the boke was delyver unto doctor wyllyby : and *with* iiii wekes after subscribyd. and uppon saynt georges day mr *parkhurst* mr schether & I were In london *with* mr baker

.....

<sup>236</sup> "first " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 222*

## AD 3M

I wyllyd yownge thacher to ryde yff nede had byne unto my lord off  
wynchester when mr Serles mr scory were last In Indurence : supposyng  
thatt I was lyke ffor to be troble ffor my prechyng : desyryng my lord to  
write unto my lord grace In my ffawor

## AD 4M

unto *the* [ctre ]ad hebreos I can say no more I herd no speke off hyt

## AD 5M

I sayde unto mr petytt concernyng scorys wordes ffor the sacramentt  
off the awlter. I wold to Jehus he had never spake thos wordes thatt  
he dyde speke. I had rather then myche mony hytt had nott byne my  
chawnce to have herd hym : ffor by god I am as lougthe to hurtt hym by  
my word as to hurtt any man he can doo evell yff he wyll. & soo well as  
none? better yff he lyst

.....

*folio 223*

223

.....

*folio 224*

.....

*folio 225*

225

Rythe worschypfull master doctour : Att my last beyng *with* my lord: I receyvyd *certen* Interrogatoreys att hys handes : And hys *grace* wylled me Immedyatyly uppon the receptt off them : to make answeere unto them: And so dyd I : Butt now sethe *that* tyme. I have remembryd thatt *certen* off them concernyd the boke presentyd unto whom my hand ys sett: Good Mr doctour: unto all the artyclys thatt my hand ys sett : I must off my conscyence and wyll stond unto as I may<sup>237</sup> : Butt unto how many I have sett my hand unto. I doo not remember as yett: I have cast In my mynd dyverse tymys and oft: how many I have wytnessyd unto: And yett I cannott call unto my remembrance: the trowzthe off hytt: I thynk *that* I have nott subscribyd unto so many : as the boke schewythe: *which* my lordes *grace* : layde be ffore me: Good Mr doctour seying thatt the tyme was very schortt: when I made myne answeres unto the last Interrogatoreys: and also *that* I was fforgetfull and slakk off memory: : now havyng better remembrawnce off *the* Interrogatoreys than then I had. I schall desyre yow (and I trust *with* yowr flavor) thatt *that* answeere cassatt: yow wyll acceptt thys now sett : ffor my full and delyberatt answeere : thatt unto every thyng wherunto my hand schall apere to be sett unto. I must & wyll stond: And I trust (no thyng unto my gracyusse lordes dysplaesure: *nether* yett unto my hynderawnce Jhesus kepe yowr masterschypp

yowrs William Gardner

.....

---

<sup>237</sup> de "as" à "may" : insertion supralinéaire.

*folio 226*

.....

*folio 227*

227

ffor as myche as when I was with yowr *grace* last att yowr place namyd Bekesborne the xviith off Novembre: Yowr *grace* dyd mynyster unto me *certen* artycles Interrogatoreys. Unto whom by cause. I then lakkyd tyme and leysur: Also I had nott myne Answere so holy In memory: as I now have:

I then made answere : as I mygth remember: butt nott so fully: so thorowly : as now I *purpose* to doo: havyng the matter better In memory. Wherfor att thys presentt tyme: I shall desyre yowr *grace* gracyusly to acceptt thys: thatt here I now: doo send unto yowr *grace*. ffor so *perffytt* and full an answere: as I have now In remembrance: unto *the* Interrogatoreys then unto me mynysteryd

ffyrst so ffar as I doo know or *ever* mygthe here off : All or most *partt* off the artyclys a yenst Mr Rydley and Mr scory presentyd: were *provyd*: yff they were not yett I am assuryd<sup>238</sup> to say thatt enowg wyll say thatt they were by them<sup>239</sup> *prechyd*

.....

<sup>238</sup> "assuryd" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>239</sup> "by them" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 228*

*Item* whether thes wordes communte off all thynges were presentyd or nott : I doo nott remember thatt thes wordes all thynges was presentyd

*Item* how many artyclys be addyd or dymyschyd : I know off none nor remember off none addyd or dymynyschyd : In the boke a yent mr rydley & mr scory : savyng one addyd : scz Ther ys none In hevyn butt *Christ* In the boke presentyd a yent my lordes grace. I doo remember thatt the artycle of maner place also off an<sup>240</sup> Indyfferentt Jugde ar out off the boke presentyd unto sir Baker<sup>241</sup> , as I doo now remember.

*Item* wheter thatt all thes artyclys were presentyd In writyng or noo : unto thys artycl mr sentleger & mr parkhurst presenters a yent mr Rydley and mr scory : can make clerar answee then I : yett by your graces ffavor. I schall make answee : as I have here and know : mr sentleger and mr parkhurst dyd nott presentt them In writing all att one tyme : ffor one lakkyd : scz. Then ys none In hevyn butt christ : Thatt artycle ffor lakk of wytnesse / as then [was?] left out but<sup>242</sup> afterward within schortt space your grace beyng att london and heryng thatt suche a thyng was prechyd : your grace sentt unto us wy[?] us to Inquyre : wheter hytt were prechyd or noo : wher and by whom and whatt wytnesse mygth be ffound unto hytt ; We accompanyd to gyther mr sentleger with the rest. In our chapterhowse dyd examyn morden and Colman ii off ovr vycars : They herd hytt preched by mr scory at sayntt alpheges In canterbury : And uppon ther testyffing we sentt up letters unto your grace theroff and the wytnesse names therwyth.

*Item* wher as mr serles had prechyd as was layde unto hym : thatt noe ydolatrie : mygthe be unto an ymage off our lady etc. : ffor as mych as all ymages were representers off saynttes and noo ydoles : yowr grace nott contentyd with hym sayde thatt all ymages were ydolles : [but] sayde nay : whatt ys ydolum sayde my lord unto serles : serles sayde ydolum niehil etc. : your grace sayde thatt ydolum & ymago in greke was

.....

<sup>240</sup> "off an" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>241</sup> de "unto" à "Baker" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>242</sup> "but " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

than sayde Gardener plesyth your *grace* : I thinke nay: ffor an ydoll ys thatt thyng *which* hathe gevyn unto hym suche honour as ys dew unto god: or unto *the* sayntt: Then sayde my lord you know nott *the* greke: ffor In *the* greke: ydolum & Imago ar all one : My lord sayde Gardner : although I know nott *the* greke yett I trust I know the trezthe. & thatt by sayntt paule : rehersyg Roman 1°.

Item vi prechers iii off the old iii off the new : *etc.* :Then sayd gardner : My lord thatt ys a maene to sett us att varyance / My lord sayd: the kynges plesure ys to have hytt soo: We ther*with* were contentyd: // My lord when I was last *with* your grace & made ansere unto *this* artycle your grace sayde unto me : Thatt you sayde thus: I have schewyd the kynges *grace* whatt I hadd don and he was well plesyd: Thes wordes now last rehersyd I wrote in myne answeere att thatt tyme<sup>243</sup> : butt yet<sup>244</sup> nott denying the *other* *which* I have now rehersyd beffore: ffor off my consyence you dyd speke then And therffor althoghe I dyd nott putt them Into myne answeere then<sup>245</sup>

yett. I trust you wylnott soo take me : nor cannott so take me: that I deny thatt :: I did<sup>246</sup> putt *the* wordes *which* your grace sayd : *that* you sayde: nott denyng the *other*: to contentt your *graces* mynd: ffor almost they be one in effectt :

Item I call them inocentt prechers: a yenst whom noo ffawt justly can be ffound ffor prechyng : butt as ffor thes iii serles & schether *sermons* *with* us In our churche prechyd : the most off *our* church wyll testyffye to be good godly & quyett : : In the contre also wher they have have byn ther audyence have lykewyse reportyd off them bothe by word also by writyng : Wherffor seying they have prechyd soo : thatt *ther* audyence ys godly edyffyd by them & the kynges ordynance quyettly sett forthe : we doo name them Innocentt prechers *withowt* ffawt ffor ther prechyng

.....

<sup>243</sup> de "att" à "tyme" : insertion supralinéaire.

<sup>244</sup> "yet" : insertion supralinéaire.

<sup>245</sup> "then" : insertion supralinéaire.

<sup>246</sup> "did" : insertion supralinéaire.

*folio 230*

Item the one was prisonyd: Reverend ffather althoghe unto thys artycle I made answere thatt he was prisonyd (as by *your* relatyon I then had knowlege: and nott off myne owne knowlege): ffor whoo dyd pu[t] hym to prison. I know nott butt all onely by *your graces* saying): my lord thys ys trew he was prisonyd: and as he sayde dyversse tymys h[ys] [he] Inprisonmentt was att your graces complayntt made ffor hys prechynges An[d] my lord: so ffar as we have herd & knowe by *credable*

persons<sup>247</sup> hys prech[ings]yng were godly : therffore we jugde thatt thos *which* accusyd hym unto yo[ur] grace In ther accusacyons dyd Injustly

Item suche as wold speke a yenst evyll opynyons dare nott : etc.: whoo n[?] them sedytyusse: I ansewer:. *partt* off ther audyence :: when I was la[st] *with* your grace att lambyth on passyon weke was xii monthes : your grace dyd[id] speke unto me ffor my prechyng in canterbury made: a lytyll beffore: and sayd [that] you were Informyd thatt I had made a sedytyusse *sermon* In canterbury I sayde unto your grace : My lord I know: that ther be in canterbury which wold be glad to vex me. I trust you wyll beleve the trezthe: ffor every one thatt hathe accusyd me : I schall bryng vi to wytnesse ffor my quyett prechyng: And trewly my sermons ther was a yenst suche as semyd nott to ffavor the erectyon off ymages:

Item when we preche we be callyd knavys Mr mylles: mr serles: mr Schether and I and hytt ys sayde thatt one off us dothe conffyrme an other in the [p?] and thatt that good prechers have done be ffore: we pull bakke verba [Jehe?] oxymbryge : Test : Boyden Item wher as we take wytnesse ffor accusers: and am In the trewe dysceyng (as your grace dothe say :) I schall desyre your grace to schew accusers of

them & off us: And off thys we be well assuryd: thatt ther<sup>248</sup> be enow wy[?] [o] declare unto your grace: whatt : & off what qualyteys they be which doo accuse<sup>249</sup> : ffor thys matter <sup>250</sup> we requyre the reportt off the towne & the contree

.....

<sup>247</sup> " persons" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>248</sup> "ther" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>249</sup> *de "hich" à "accuse" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>250</sup> "matter" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 231*

231

.....

*folio 232*

.....

*folio 233*

233

*Item* evyll prechers be more bolder : etc.: whoo dothe bold them :etc.: I answere : slakk correctyon : ffor yff thes ii suche as have bynn accusyd ffor evyll prechyng had byn correctyd *ether* refformyd: they wold have bynn more ware then they have bynn In setting fforthe : ther evyll sayinges: what they have prechyd : by bylles was unto *your grace* presentyd hytt dothe apere : and suche as have noo bylles / as Mr lawncelett Rydly a yenst hym presentyd yett : mr mylles and I : herd *certen* wytnesse say thatt he dyd preche In asthe parysche churche on passyon monday last was xii monthes thatt preyer ffor soules departyd awayld no thyng : wherwith : were dyverse offendyd as the wytnesse sayde

*Item* whatt ffavor have they att the ordynarys hand : [ we] name them to have ffavor : which beyng as/or more<sup>251</sup> ffawty then<sup>252</sup> *other* were accomptyd: were nott ponyschyd and *other* ponyschyd: as<sup>253</sup> Mr Schether which<sup>254</sup> was ponyschyd : & Mr serles as he saythe : ffor prechyng and nott<sup>255</sup> Mr rydley & mr scory: And whether thorow the none ponyschment off thes rydley & scory<sup>256</sup> : ether ~~by~~ other by<sup>257</sup> ffavor or<sup>258</sup> otherwyse schewyd by my lordes commyssary (ffavor hathe byn schewyd unto summe<sup>259</sup> which have nott prechyd all *the* [best]). I putt fyrst unto the reportt off *the* contree

*Item* whatt dysplesure yff we doo complayne : we have att our ordynarys handes : My lord: we take hevvy and dysplefantt wordes: ffor: the very actt<sup>260</sup>

off<sup>261</sup> dysplesure : ffor yff a grett man: speke a word off hyse dysplesure unto a mene man: hytt prykkethe the maene man & troblythe hym gretly : why ? he ys nott able to bere hytt: Butt your grace: (as Mr

<sup>251</sup> *de "as" à "more" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>252</sup> *"then" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>253</sup> *"as" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>254</sup> *"which" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>255</sup> *"and nott" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>256</sup> *"rydley & scory" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>257</sup> *"by" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>258</sup> *"or" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>259</sup> *"summe" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>260</sup> *"actt" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>261</sup> *"off" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

Schether told unto me) when he receyvyd hys Injunctyon att your graces  
hand att croydon): *that* your grace dyd say: Thatt you wold be evyn  
with me & thatt schortly: by cause I resonyd ffor serles partt In your  
graces chamber : yow sayde lykewyse <sup>262</sup> unto Mr Sentleger which was a  
presenter a yenst Rydley and scory: you make a bend doo yow ? I wyll  
breke your bend [evysse] : And I wyll make you leve your mumpsim<sup>us</sup>

.....

---

<sup>262</sup> "lykewyse " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 234*

Item ymages iiii were takyn downe *partly* by *your* *graces* *lettres* *partly* by *your* *commysarys* *commawndementt* In *christes* *churche* : The *tenour* off *your* *lettres* by whom iiii off them were takyn down was thys : I am *credably* *Infformyd* thatt thes ymages by *abusyd* : After thes words thus hytt *ffolowyd*: as I doo *remember* :: wherffor I wyll thatt you take them down : and so they were: doctor *champeon* ther *beyng* & saying the *here*::: doctor *thornden* can declare how the ymage off christ øf over the *ffyrst* *masse* *alter* was takyn down & he *with* other *prebendarys* : *petycanones* : can declare thatt they were nott *abusyd*: And doctor *thornden*<sup>263</sup> as he oftyn tymes dyd say wold speke unto *your* *grace* ffor the ymage off christ øff over the *ffyrst* *masse* *alter*: well<sup>264</sup> he *that* *Infformyd* *your* *grace* : thes ymages to be *abusyd* *which* were nott soo: ys worthy *ffawtt*

Reverend ffather yff thatt I have *Insufficyently* *ansuryd* unto ony off thes *Interrogatoreys* : then when I was last *with* *your* *grace* att *Bekesborne* before the *xviith* off *November*: whon I cannott now call Into my remembrance. I schall *desyre* *your* *grace* : to be all ways *assuryd* thatt I wyll att all tymes stand unto *every* *artycle* In the boke wherunto my hand ys sett & whom I know to be *presentyd* unto the handes off Mr Baker : And unto *suche* *artyclys* I schalbe redy to *answere* att *your* *graces* *commawndment*: ffor as *myche*. I have don was *thyng* off *malyce* & *dysplesure* : but onely uppon my *conscyence* & uppon a *godly* *zele* : *towardes* a *christyan* *quyetnesse* no *thyng* *desyrusse* off *hurtt* or *hynderaunce* unto ony man  
per me *william* *Gardener* *clericus*

### AS GOD DOTHE KNOW

ffather althoghe uppon my *conscyence* & uppon a good *zele* I have don thes : yett I am sory as I have oftyn tymes sayde & writyn: that I have so *dysplesyd* *your* *grace* : *desyryng* you : as always I have: to *remytt* off *your* *charyte* my *wikydnesse*

.....

<sup>263</sup> "thornden" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>264</sup> "well" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 235*

235

.....



*folio 236*

To the ryghte worschypfull Mr doctour ley : 7 : 7

.....

*folio 237*

237

Shether

.....

*folio 238*

.....

*folio 239*

239

.....

*folio 240*

Abowt rogation weke was twelmoneth mr Serles *commying* to oxforth said to me that when I cam to *canterbury* I shuld here of many *sermons that* hadd ben maid ther at *canterbury* at the which I wold much woondre of and namly he spake of a *sermon* mr brooke maid as I thinke in the which he named *the* ceremonys of *the* church beggerly.

BY THE ADVISE OF MR PARKHURST & GARDENER

I wrott to doctor willybye *that* I thowght *that* at doctor cockes *commying* to london he shuld be sowght for wherfor I willed him to repare to some other his frendes or to the court *that* he might make answer ther Also advertising hym *that* if he wer examened he shuld require to se *authorite* frome the cownsell befor whome *the* matter is known befor *that* he answerd in it And in case he answerd I said *that* he myght say he hadd the book of Mr coxston. whereas he hadd it of master gardener

And at my last being in london I hard *that* Mr gardener was in ward wherupon I wold have hadd his *servant* to cary a *letter* of it to my lord of wynchester but he said it could not be wheruppon I cesid (??)

by me edmond shether

.....

*folio 241*

241

At my comming to canter

About Ester after that I was come frome oxforth Coxston pety canon of christeschurch shewd me Mr scoris & Riddles articles askyng me whether thei wer not the articles *that* wer objected to them and I said *that* as far as I remembred thei wer the same & then he asked me whether I did se any witnes *that* came in to depose for Mr searles & I said *that* I did se *that* which Mr serles said came to depose for hym but wher thei dwelt I said I could not tell & finally he desired me to kepe it in remembrans *that* I did se them & so we departed. /

Within A short space after Mr Gardener shewed me the same articles of Mr scory & ridley & certayn other articles ioyned to the same towching my lordes grace emongst *the which* many concerned a communycation *that* was betwext my lordes grace & the said Mr gardener & he asked me how I liked them & I said thei wer well penned but I could say nothing to them bicause I hadd not hard befor of many of *the matters* but I said *that* if he wold let me copley them owt I wold so notte mor in them And in copieng of them I noted *that* it was writon *that* my lord hadd caused me to recant the which I said was not trew & so *that* poynt of the article was amended & we talked no other thing of *that matter*.

After this Mr williby (about the *parlement* tyme) cam to Mr gardener & after communycation thei hadd to gither (by chawmse I can not tell how) we met to gither talkyng of the *parlement* & I hard Mr willibye say *that* he wold take upon him to be the only doer in the *matter*. And he said that he doubted not but that he & such as disclosed erroneouse doctryn and the aucthors of the same shuld have gret thankses./. The same tyme Mr gardener sent to me for the copy of the articles *that* I hadd & so I sent it by Mr coxton to him & so Mr willibye hadd them : but for what porpose I did not know As I did not know scant the said williby nor never spake many woordes with him

Shortly after Mr willybye wrote a *lettre* to Mr gardener *the contents* wherof I can not tell but upon the recept therof Mr gardener said *that* Mr williby desired to have the articles subscribed to the intent it myght be known what witnes wold depose in every article & so to as many as I could testifie I subscribed *without* any further medling in *the matter*./.

.....

*folio 242*

After this Mr dean of christechurch wrot to me *that* he was commawnded by one of the kynges prive counsell to require Mr serles (if he wer at *canterbury*) & me to come as secretly as we myght to london And when I came to him to the kynges courte I asked hym whether my lordes grace of *canterbury* did send for me or no & he said nai, he knew not of it And bidding me tary vnto that he hadd spoken *with* one when he retoorned agayn to me he willed Mr *parkurst* Mr *gardener* & me to repare to Mr baker & so we did / When we came to Mr baker he said to vs thus : The kynges grace hath delyveryd me a booke which he hath *perused* him selfe & bicause *that* he *perce*vith *that* yow 3 (and wisshed also for Mr serles) can say somewhat in it: he willith yow <sup>265</sup> to say what yow know fering no *person* but to dread only one god & one kyng. Wheruppon we took the book & drew owt such articles as we could witnes of And delyvering hym the book said *that* allthowh we 3 present could not witnes in the articles he hadd delyverd us yet ther was in *canterbury* *that* could witnes of them./ Vpon *which* woordes he willed us to go to *canterbury* & me (bicause I was yongest) to retoorn agayn after that I hadd maid the booke *perfecte* in the day & yere and caused it to be subscribed & to bring him the book agayn *perfectly* maid. & so we *departing* frome Mr baker went to the bisshope off *wynchester* & shewed him what Mr baker hadd said to us And he *perusing* the booke we hadd maid (leving owt tharticles *that* wer towching *the* *communycation* *that* was betwext my lordes grace & Mr *gardener* only) he said it was well ynowgh & so badd us go agayn to Mr baker & tell him *that* he said so. vpon *which* woordes we retoorned to Mr baker and after *that* we hadd declared to him my lord of *wynchesters* mynd he receved the book & so we took *our* leve of him.

At this tyme my lord of *wynchester* asked me what the articles were *that* my lordes grace of *canterbury* obiected to me and I shewd him the articles & the declaration my lordes grace enioned me at the *which* he only mused a season & said nothing & as he went to talke *with* other we tooke *our* leve of him./.

.....

<sup>265</sup> "yow " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

At this *our* being at london Mr serles also sent me a *lettre* showing *that* he could not conveniently come to london in the *which* *lettre* he willed us that wer ther to ~~ealled~~ cause doctor thornden to be called befor the counsell saing *that* Mr napper of oxon hadd told him *that* if ther said doctor thorndon wer called he wold tell a knavysh tall of my lordes grace / (as I thinke thes wer his termes) And in the same *lettre* he willed us 3 to repare to doctor london at silver strete / but we did not so but departed owt of london./.

And within little more then a weke after mr serles comming from oxon to canterbury said to me *that* he spake at londond *with* Mr baker who willed me to come to him And to bring the books formably drawn according as he willed me At the *which* message I merved gretly & rode up to london to him carying *with* me the names of the witnes to every article shewing him *that* he willed me not at *our* departing to draw the booke in any other manner of forme *with* the which answer he was contented./.

And ther declaring to him that mr batterst of canterbury said in the tyme *that* trooble: In entreting of certayn articles of Sir bland & other: he said that it wer well done *that* one book wer maid of all such articles as wer detected & told me *that* doctor london hadd maid a perfecte booke & said that I shuld do well to declare to my lord of wynchester Mr batterstes woordes & Sir blandes article of missa *non est sacrificium pro peccatis* Adding mor over *that* I shuld notte as diligently as I could the chefast fautoors & berers of erroneouse doctryn & marke ther names & so I departed from him./.

After this I went to my lord of wynchester & shewed him the witnes names of every articles & also of Mr batterstes woordes unto the *which* he said only he mused that Mr batterste wold so use him selfe. And I delyvered him Sir blandes bill subscribed *with* his hand concerning the article missa *non est sacrificium* etc.<sup>266</sup> & he reserved the bill & so I left him And going to doctor london I shewd him the copie of the booke *that* we hadd delyvered to Mr baker the which he said he was gladd to se bicause of the witnes whos names he caused to copied owt And after he shewd me the manner of making of his book *which* was a gret thing & hadd articles I hadd not befor hard of. but I departed from hym & went home.

.....

<sup>266</sup> "etc." : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 244*

After that I hadd retoorned to *canterbury* coxton pety canon drew a nother book of certayn fawtors & berers contayning many articles uncertaynly conceived & not perfectly proved the *which* Mr *parkurst* Mr *gardener* I & other (but I remember not well who) sent up by my servant to Mr *williby* that he shuld show them to my lord of *wynchester* who sent it down agayn bicause it was unperfect. The *which* book Mr *petit* hard of and as he went to london he said he wold nedes have it *with* him to show to Mr *baker* And wheras I declared to him *that* it was unperfect & uncertain he said that he wold declare that to Mr *baker* by mooth & do no more but shew him the booke & send it agayn. but afterward [he] wrot a *lettre* to Mr *gardener* from london *that* he hadd delyverd the book [to] Mr *baker*. But what is done *with* it I can not tell. And this is<sup>267</sup> a[ll] that I can call to remembrans in this *matter* syns the tyme *that* I was sworne & commawnded upon my allegians to declare the circumstans of this *matter*.

By me Edmond shether

.....

<sup>267</sup> "is" : *insertion dans le corps du texte*.



folio 245

245

## SHETHER

Declareth unto *your Mastership* your orator Edmund Shether *that* I was present when doctor Ridley preached *that* auricular confession was but an humane institution and ordered as a goodly meyn only for the penytent to receve good counsell of the prest./. Also I hard Mr Scory preach that such as praed in an unknown tong not *perceiving* what thei said praed to ther damnation./. Also he preached the same tyme *that* in the *primytive* church wer used : praer, breking of bred & *communitie* of all thinges of the which he said *that* the first two wer yet *conty-* newed in the church of christ but the last he said he wold not speak of./. Also I hard him preach in *S alphegges* in *canterbury* that ther is none in heaven but christ only which other of the articles I hard I do not remember.

Also on trinite sonday was twelve monethes when many the prebendaris & preachers wer present I hard my lordes grace say to *master serles* in resoning of the ymages in the church: that *Imago* & *idolum* is one thing for the one is the latyn and the other the grecke unto the which woordes Mr *gardener* said that he did not think that an ymage & an idole is one but that an ymage abused with *honour* not dew to it is an idole And an ymage that is not abused *with honour* is an ymage & not an idole./.

Also the same day my lordes grace said *that* he hadd sett in christechurch vi preachers 3 of the old lerning & 3 of the new & wheras *master gardener* said that he thowght not that to be for the most *quietnes* in *preching* my lord said *that* he hadd showd the *kynges* grace what he hadd done in that *matter* & that the *kynges* plesur was that it shuld be so.

Also my lordes grace *commawnded* the same day that none<sup>268</sup> shuld envey aganst other in ther sermons And this is all I remember of thos articles And for me to say whein I think my lordes grace culpable in this or any other thing I can affirme nothing for I never poorposed any *manner* of persons *reproffe* but for asmuch as errors & evell opynions wer so much *communed* of and *perceived* *that* many articles wer disclosed owt of thes dioces towching Joanne barnes: *Sir gilles* of barram *Sir turner*: *Sir Bland*: *bukmer*: *anthony parson* & other: After that Mr baker had required me to say my mynd in the articles he poorposed & willed me to *marke* the chefast fawtours of new opynions as [nihge] as I could I did write such thinges as I did here to know what *proffe* could be of the same to the intent that so all contention of opynions might the rather ceise allwais so far as I might helpe & unite & *quietnes* *contynew* here as in other partes of this realme./.

By me Edmond Shether.

.....

<sup>268</sup> "none" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 246*

.....

*folio 247*

247

My dewty allwais remembred unto *your* graciouse lordshipe I most humbly besech the same to have compassion upon me *your* prisoner / And foras-much as I think by the articles which Mr ioseph mentioned : *that* *your* grace hath not only the articles subscribed *with* the witnes handes: but also other articles *which* I noted syns that tyme (as I hard by Mr gardener coxton morise & others) so that *your* graciouse lordship knowith all that *ever* I have hard: Plesith it *your* lordshipe to understand that many of thos articles last noted wer of the book that was presented to my lord of wynchester as *unperfect* & not *proved* As in dede many could never be iustified as fare as *ever* I hard & therfore my lord of wynchester sent it agayn (as I have said in my first declaration) and it was never willed to be shewed as trew. But gratiouse lord whether I have offend in that that I noted thos articles (after *that* I was willed by master baker to marke the chefast fautores of new opinions) I refere it to *your* gratiouse iudgment And what so *ever* shalbe thowght (as nothing can be hide nor I wold shuld not of ony my life *from* ony of yow both) that I have offended in : I besech yow both of yowr mercy & favour & to be good to me. Instantly & brevly (for I am loth to truble yow or to seme to mistrust *your* goodnes) desiring yow to have in remembrans my weke natur & the long & solatory durans I have sufferd *with* grevose vexation of mynd / And for refresshing therof to licens me to eat & drink at meyles *with* compeny And being so nigh my chamber that I may remayn in the same to the intent I may passe the tyme *with* my own bookes / Hartily desiring *your* good lordship<sup>269</sup> , *that* notwithstanding ony thing here to fore done or how so *ever* I have before wanderd not confir- mably to *your* gratiouse advertisment or expectation yet gratiouse lord accept a poor hart *which* wold gladly be rceved in to *your* fatherly favour agayn to declare his fathfull mynd he hath conceived towerdes *your* goodness upon such pite as *your* graceouse lordshipe hath shewd & I trust now will in his extreme nede / Assuring *your* grace *that* my hole confidens & only trust is reposed in *your* goodness only & gentle master doctor./ Whos native mercifull hartes: as thei have be declared oftymes towerdes

<sup>269</sup> "lordship" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

many: So I most mekly besech yow both : mercifully to *interpretate* my  
actes & to declare *your* pety in relesing my sorowes as shortly as shall  
seme convenient to *your* wisdomes / for whome I will not cease to be  
a *perpetuall* oratour to allmighty god./. I most humbly desire to know  
*your* gratiouse plesur in the premisses & spetially whether *your* lordship  
hath *the* book subscribed *with* the witnes handes or no for allthough  
*that* in *the* copy of my brothers hand wer the articles that towched *your*  
lordshipe yet in the other book it apperith who hath subscribed to other  
articles of Mr drome & Mr scory & other which I do not remember.

Your gratiouse prisoner Edmond Schether.

.....

*folio 248*

.....

*folio 249*

249

.....

*folio 250*

.....

*folio 251*

251

In the name of god Amen. I N. preacher of christchurch in canterbury bownden to answer befor yow most reverd father in god thomas archbishop of canterbury & metropolitan of ingland or your chawnsler or any other competent iudge in *that* behalfe In a certayn cause as yet undecided & depending concerning articles which be pretended: ~~(although untrewly)~~ y ~~(my~~ (allthowghe (my bownde dewty allwais to your grace remembred<sup>270</sup> ) untrewly) to be preched by me in your gratiouse diocese of canterbury ffor asmuch as yow most reverend father in god do *proced* against me in the same by *the* vertew of your office: I the befor named N. (saving & Reserving allwais all other lawfule defens which I may at any tyme or place lawfully use & poorpose) say & alledge in this writing the contrary ~~namly~~ to article or articles of heresy pretended And namly & expressly aganst this article which is ministerd aganst me (allthrough untrewly) in this forme: yow preched etc. And by all such circumstans & forme of law as I can or owght to do I say & poorpose aganst the forme & effecte of the same article & any other namly *that* is heretically (allthough untrewly) ministerd aganst me: And I say *that* thowghe I preached the day & yere ~~as is~~ specified in *the* said pretended ~~(although untrewly)~~ article : at sandwich yet I preched not~~that day~~ as it is contened in your article that article<sup>271</sup> nor any other ~~heretickal~~ hereticall Notwithstanding ~~that as towching this said article I preached~~ words somewhat *pertayning* to *the* same but I preched as concernyng that article the saide xxiiii day <sup>272</sup> under this forme following or woords of like sentens & effecte vz *that* not only such as wer baptised having *the* use of reyson wer purged both from origenall & actuall syn but also *infantes* wer purged from orige- nall syn by *verteu* of *the* same sacrament so *that* after baptym no syn remaynith And I preched no other wise nor under other forme<sup>273</sup> things ~~as~~ in effecte as concernyng that matter as by lawfule & dew proff shall appere ~~at the end of the prorses in this~~

<sup>270</sup> "remembred" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>271</sup> de "as" à "article" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>272</sup> de "but" à "day" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>273</sup> de "wise" à "forme" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*prorses*<sup>274</sup> . Also I alledge *that* this article hath no apparens of verite but is playnly ymagened & *sermysd* aganst me & *contaynith* much craft & subtilty ~~in it~~ & is intricat obscure & uncertaynly conceived<sup>275</sup> & is such as I am not bownd by the law to *answer* unto as doth & shall appere at the end of this *prorses* wherfor I desire it may be playlen to me declared<sup>276</sup> : Also ther is a *commyn* voice & fame in the vill<sup>277</sup> of sandwich & other places which use unto my [audres ]do affirme this that this my allegation to be iust & trew. It. *that* ther wer any honest and descet persons which wold have noted sone such a notoriose heresy it it had be spoken.

.....

<sup>274</sup> *de "in" à "prorses" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>275</sup> *de "is" à "conceived" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>276</sup> *de "wherfor" à "declared" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>277</sup> *de "in" à "vill" : insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 252*

.....

*folio 253*

253

.....

*folio 254*

.....

*folio 255*

255

## EDMOND SCHETHERS ANSWER OT THE 13 ARTICLES

To *the* first : I know not *the* begynners of thes matters at london but I think *that* Mr serles talked *with* doctor london of them as he cam from *canterbury* to *oxonford* And I think also *that* mr Williby moved such matters much ther by reson he said *that* he had spoken *with* many of the kinges counsell in it & that he wold take upon him to be the hole setter forth of *the* matter. After the *which* woordes Mr baker did send for mr parkhurst mr gardener & me.

2 I know none *that* gave counsell ther but I think *that* mr williby did much of his own hedde.

3 I know not who consend ther in the matter other wise then as I have said *that* mr baker shewd us the book the which my lord of wynchester rede & doctor london took the names of *the* witnes of the same.

Mr Baker vintomen  
D. london  
4 I know no grownd thei hadd but I think *that* the comming of Sir turner & Sir anthony parson & other owt of other dioces in to this. And the resort *that* was so fare of : to Sir turners sermons: And the subscribing of Sir bland to his articles as it is said: And the reding of sir anthony parson of *the* bible & other *with* adding ther expositions to *the* same was a gret occasion of it/

5 I know not who declared any grownd ther but I think mr williby shewd the book & moved the matter much ther

n 6 I know no matters ony in london knoweth my lordes grace culpable in but in such articles as master baker willed us to say what we hard we did

Coxson Gardiner  
1 I know not the begyner of it in *canterbury* but I suspect Mr coxston & Mr gardener by reysso *that* coxston did use to write all such matters And many articles of the book wer known only to Mr gardener./ As for other matters the fame was grete



I know none *that* was the promoter but Mr gardener & williby as towching  
*the* booke befor such tyme that it was subscribed then the witnes wer all  
of cownsell. *that* mr williby hadd the book

Mr gardener & williby conferd to gither befor Mr williby receved the  
book & after such as subscribed talked of the articles sometyme & of  
other articles as we hard them spoken.

I know no grownd but I thinke as I have said in the 4 article above  
and also bicause the *prorses* aganst Mr rydley & scory went not forth  
as against mr serles & me: Also bycause Joan barnes, gilles barram,  
bukmer & *other* of whom much talking was of: wer not poonissed. &  
other matters *which* I remember not *that* men said wer much borne

I do not know what knowledge other men hadd.

I have hard men say many thinges as that my lord did know of bukmers  
opynion of Joan barnes opynion: that gilles of barram used the office of  
a prest being no prest & other thinges *which* wer not reformed but thes  
thinges manye wer done befor I cam in to thes partes & wherin ~~he~~ my  
lordes grace is culpable it is not in me to say nor I know not what other  
do know my lord to be culpable in

.....

*folio 256*

The last tyme I was at london *with* Mr baker ~~he hadd me go and se a book of articles that~~ I went to<sup>278</sup> Mr moyle ~~hadd &~~ to shew him also as to doctor london the article of sir bland *quod* missa non est sacrificitium *pro peccatis* And when I shewd mr moile the said article he said : alas is then mor articles yet agaynst him he hath to many all redy And by reson it was then night I d[id] only drink *with* him & he said he wolde helpe to a *quietnes* asmuch as in h[ym] lay in thes matters & so I *departed* frome hym./ Also mr gardener shewed me that he hadd deliverd certayn articles to mr thwattes to whome I sent at doctor cokes comming by *the* advice of Mr gardener to have a bill *which* thei of s. georges hadd put up to him: to thintent it might be presented to doctor cokes And he sent it me *with* mo billes *which* wer presented befor to the said doctor cokes. As for any *communycation* I never hard them say but *that* th[ey?] trusted we shuld have a *quitnes* in opinions & *that* all thing shuld be w[ell?] I know not *with* whome other have spoken in thes matters.

I know not to what thinges thei have conduced unto.

I know nothing *that* petit hath done but *that* he delyverd the book coxston wrot las[t] & gave it to master baker ~~constrary~~ contrary<sup>279</sup> to his promys maide<sup>280</sup> to mr gardener & me *which* told h[ym] that it was unperfecte & not *proved* in many poyntes. Also one night at Mr *parkhurstes* at supper talking of the sessions of the 6 articles he redd a form or copy of an endightment having no mans name Nor I know not whi he redd it but only to shew (as I think) a forme of such endightmentes as wer used at the 6 articles

I know no man that ever entended ony other thing then to have a un[ite?] & *quietnes* in opinions and all *contention* to cease./

I can not say of other men but after that Mr baker willed me to note the che- fist berers & authors of thes new opynions we thowght I could do no bes[t] but write such thinges as I harde And therfor I can say litle in this matter but as I se my writing to put in me in remembrans.

Whether I spake of ony such thinge at charing I can not <sup>281</sup> tell byt I remember *that* at mr *parkurstes* table in *canterbury* as one spake of preaching in thanet (I said) (as it is trew in dede) *that* I was never ther syns I cam in to kent: but bicause I hard the cowntrey so gretly commended. I said I longged to goe thither: upon *which* woordes mr mylles (I think) said. whi let us. 4 Mr garde(ner) I, mr serles and yow go thither one day And bicause ther be viii churches b[?] us prech 2 *sermons* a peice & so in all the churches in one day And after we will make myrry ther a bowt a day or 2 & come home agayn here is all the intent & *prorses* I know was hadd in the same not I never hard mor of it. Or if I spake of it at charing it was by reson *that* the vicar of charing desired me to prech at his benefice ther: that I told him what we talked of thanet one day / but I do not well remember

<sup>278</sup> de "I" à "to" : insertion supralinéaire.

<sup>279</sup> "contrary" : insertion supralinéaire.

<sup>280</sup> "maide" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>281</sup> "not" : insertion supralinéaire.



*folio 257*

257

.....

*folio 258*

.....

*folio 259*

259

## INTEROGATORIES OT SHETHER &amp; OTHER

Inprimis whither they presented unto Tharchebisshop of Canterbury the self same articles that be conteyned in the booke of complaint, or whither there be moo, or fewer, or some altred by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all thesaid Articles

Item wherefore they left out iii of tharticles that before were presented<sup>282</sup>

Item whither tharchebisshop of *Canterbury* did rebuke Serlis for that he preached that ymages might be *permitted* in the churche as representers of saintz and not Idolles.

Item whither that Tharchebisshop of Caunterburie did speake openly before all the prebendaries and preachers there / and also openly in his Consistory / that the kinges pleasure was to have three preachers iii of the new lerning and iii of thold.

Item whither Serlis and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted by *commen* fame to be of evill opinion for preaching, and who they were that accused them.

Item whether the honest of their audience offred them selfis to testifie that they wer falsely accused / and that whiche was laide against them was not true. And althoughe they were a great nomber yet could thay<sup>283</sup> not be admitted / and who they were that so offred themselves And whether they offred theym selves<sup>284</sup> Or serlis requirid them to be examyned, & cowde not have them admytted.<sup>285</sup>

Item whither falce *personnes* men of evill fame for suspect opinions though they were, but twoo or three were admitted and by whom they

<sup>282</sup> de "Item" à "presented" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>283</sup> "thay" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>284</sup> de "And" à "selfes" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>285</sup> de "cowde" à "admytted" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

were suspected<sup>286</sup> And whether any obiection was made agaynst these  
suspecte *persons* bifore the *Juges*

Item whither ~~they~~ Serles and Shether<sup>287</sup> were Innocent preachers / and  
so being Innocent were condempned, thone to prisone/ and thother to  
reade a declaration of false surmised articles and by whome thone was  
committed to prison

Item whether they that wold speake against evill opinions dare not, for if  
they doo, they be complayned on / and called sedituouse *personnes* stiring  
the people to *commotion* / and by whome they be so called /

Item whither complayning to their ordinarye at his handes, they gett  
nothing but displeasure, and the *partie* evill preaching muche favour  
and boldenes./ And who hathe had displeasure of the ordinarye for com-  
playning against evill preachers. And what il precheres have had favour  
& boldnes therin at thordinarye handes<sup>288</sup>

Item whither twoo ymages of Christ and twoo of *our* Ladye wherunto  
was neither oblation doon, nor any light standing were taken downe by  
Tharchebisshop pes *commaundement*, bothe by mouthe and by *lettres* /  
and what theeffect of the kinges *Lettres* was./

.....

<sup>286</sup> *de "and" à "suspected" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>287</sup> *de "Serles" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>288</sup> *de "And" à "handes" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 260*

Item what wourde Mr bacar sent ~~there~~ from London by Serlis.

Item what boke<sup>289</sup> it was that was last sent to doctour Willoughby by Shethers *servaunt*. What the matier thereof was/ and whan it was made and sent

Item wherefore they avised Shether to write to Doctour Willughby to gett hym out of the waye/ and to repaire to the Courte, or to some other of his freendis.

Item What Inditament that was whiche Parkhurst red one night at supper whan they talked of the cessions of the vi articles whos Indictament it was and where he had it

Item Whether <sup>290</sup> Mr bacar saide to Parkehurst Gardiner and Shether whan they wer at London that there shulde be a Commission in kent shortelye

Item what names he wrote the sametyme to be in the *commission*

Item whither Mr Thwaites said as divers tymes to ~~Parkhurst Gardiner and Shether or at the least to Parkhurst and Gardiner~~ that they shuld still from tyme to tyme marke what was preached and say nothing but note it & send it to hym<sup>291</sup>

Item at what tymes thesame was spoken. and whither he said it was maister bacars counsaill

Item how many bookes were ~~del~~delivered to Petit

Item whether one booke was made wherein was this article That tharchbisshopp did say that he wold defende Scory and Riddles opinions

Item where that book is becom and what tyme it was made

Item whither Parkehurst and Gardiner have *commoned with* Petit that the Comissary / and other of evill opinions and dispisers of the laudable ceremonies. wold not have been so bold if they had not been comforted by lorde

Item whither they *with* Serlis and Shether have *communed*, Petit being *present*, that markcham stuarde to tharchebishop was abiured / and what knouledge Serles ~~hath~~ they have<sup>292</sup> thereof

Item to whom they sent to procure that Tharchebishop of *Canterbury* shuld be no Commissioner, nor know the witnes. / and wherefore they so wrote or sent.

.....

<sup>289</sup> "boke" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>290</sup> "Whether " : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>291</sup> de "send" à "hym" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

<sup>292</sup> "they have" : *insertion supralinéaire*.

*folio 261*

261

Item what daye and yere Gardener first shewid hym Shether<sup>293</sup> the booke  
made againste tharchebisshop of Canterburye

Item whither the booke delyvered by Mr Bacar frome the kinge was  
the self same booke, that was after subscribed and delivered to Maister  
Bakar againe

Item why thie left not oute of the boke the *communycacion* betwene Gar-  
dener, and Tharchebisshop of Canterbury, as the bisshop of Wynchester  
required theym

Item where is that *perfaite* booke, whiche Mr Bakar tolde you that doc-  
tour London had made, and what Articles were therein

Item the booke last made, and sent to hym by his *servaunte*, where it  
ys, or the copie therof, and what was conteyned therein, And whan it was  
sent up to doctour willoughbie / And whan is was delivered to Petitt

Item, who gave hym this counsaile, that if he were examined he shoulde  
require to see authoritie frome the counsaile, before whome, the mattier  
ys knowne, before that he answered in yt/.

Item what Letters he sent to the bishopp of Wynchester by yong thatcher/.

Item What nottes did Gardiner write for hym./

.....

<sup>293</sup> "Shether" : *insertion supralinéaire*.



*folio 262*

.....

*folio 263*

263

EDMOND SCHETHERS ANSWER UNTO. 2 & 3 I CAN NOT  
DEPOSE BY *THE* RELATION OF MR PARKRST SELLEGER &  
*OTHER*

To *the* first I know not ~~but by relation of~~ whether <sup>294</sup> Mr *parkurst* & Mr  
senllenger presented the same articles or no or whether they be fewr or  
alterd. but by ther own relation.

I did not here the witnes published but I hard the witnes say that thei  
wold depose in them if thei wer examened. I know not.

~~I say as to the first article.~~ I know not. <sup>295</sup>

I hard him my lordes grace <sup>296</sup> Rebuke mr serles for that he hadd preached  
so much of ymages and my lordes grace <sup>297</sup> said that *idolum* & *imago*  
was one for *the* one was the grek woord & *the* other the laten./ otherwise  
I know not *that* he did rebuk him. & I hard not my lordes grace rebuke  
him for thos woordes.

I hard his grace say in his chamber befor many *prebendaris* & *prechers*  
*that* the kynges *plesur* was to have .3. *prechers* of the new lerning & iii  
of the old but I hard not thes woordes spoken in the consistory.

I know not who accused them & therfor ~~I can not depose of the article~~  
nor *whether* thei wer suspecte for ewell opynions<sup>298</sup>

I did se .3. *which* cam voluntaryli to testifie for Mr serles *which* could  
not be admitted as master serles said<sup>299</sup> Also I required that the vicar of  
northgat & mr gardener master sellenger coxston might be examened in  
my first article *which* wer redy but by reson of delay the said vicar was

<sup>294</sup> "whether" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>295</sup> de "I" à "not" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>296</sup> de "my" à "grace" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>297</sup> de "my" à "grace" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>298</sup> de "nor" à "opynions" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

<sup>299</sup> de "as" à "said" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

wered & not examened & whether the other wer examyned or no I can not tell.

In the deposition of my first article then obiected was admitted george may & Sir humfrey cherdayn *parsons* suspecte for evell opynions by common fame as I herd<sup>300</sup>

and certayn *which* depose aganst mr serles wer likewise suspecte And befor sentens I desired my lordes grace to have respect to the *parsons* that did depose.<sup>301</sup>

I thinke them innocent *prechers* And I did<sup>302</sup> redde a declaration of articles *which* wer surmised aganst me : but by whome serles was committed to *prison* I can not tell

By reison *that* I and serles wer willed to redde declarations in the *which* it was mentioned that that which we said was seditiously spoken I thinke the occasion of our<sup>303</sup> my accasation did rise [...] <sup>304</sup>

that I somtymes spak aganst evell opynions by the which wherfor<sup>305</sup> [...] <sup>306</sup>

have spoken the lesse aganst the same bicause I wold [...] <sup>307</sup>

like occasion. & further I can not say in the article.

*Sir* bland mr scory sir *turner* have be noted much bolder syn [...] <sup>308</sup>

of the said accusation vpon what occasion ells <sup>309</sup> I can not a [...] <sup>310</sup>

hath hadd displesur for complaning I know not. <sup>311</sup>

I know nother of the ymages nor of the letters.

mr baker sent woord (as I remember) *that* he merved I tar [...] <sup>312</sup>

did not bring the book *perfectly* maid & sent no other [...] <sup>313</sup>

know.

.....

<sup>300</sup> de "by" à "herd" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>301</sup> de "And" à "depose" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>302</sup> "did" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>303</sup> "our" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>304</sup> illisible

<sup>305</sup> "wherfor" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>306</sup> illisible

<sup>307</sup> illisible

<sup>308</sup> illisible

<sup>309</sup> "ells " : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>310</sup> illisible

<sup>311</sup> de "hath" à "not" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>312</sup> illisible

<sup>313</sup> illisible

*folio 264*

the selfe same book *which* was deliverd *after* to petytt contayning many articles u[nto] & this book was sent Mr williby to show to my lord of wynchester about corpus christi day

the same day *that* doctor cockes last departed owt of *canterbury* by the advise of Mr *parkurst* & gardener I wrot to him *that* he shuld absent him selfe so *that* he shuld not be spoken *with* all for to know by him the author of [the] booke ~~but~~ And *that* if he wer examened of it that he shuld say it w[as] of coxtons doing And

Bicause many articles of *the* book concerned my lordes grace him self thei willed him to absent him selfe<sup>314</sup>

Ther was a copy of an endightment redd onenight at Mr *parkurst* at supper by petite *with* out any name wherfor I know not.

I hard him affirme no *commission* to be sent but he noted many gentle mens names whom I know not nor I remember ther names saving Mr moyle Mr grene Mr thattes (as I remember<sup>315</sup>

I hard him not say so.

I delyverd one booke to ~~m~~-petit by the advice of Mr gardner *which* book as I have said was of ~~m~~-coxtons hand & drawght and conteyning many articles not *proved*

I think the same article was in it in such forme as is in the booke of the articles writon *with* my brothers hand & no *other* wise

It was maid *after* that I hadd ben *with* mr baker the second tyme but wher the book is I know not but petit said he wold not deliver it but only shew it & send it agayn.

I have not hard the *commyn* of it

I have not hard the *communication* nor I know not whether it be so or no.

Thei desired the same of Mr baker by me : bicause many articles towched my lord

I know not the day but it was about rogation weke last (as I think) it was not one book for ther was certayn articles towching the *communycation* betwext my lordes grace & mr gardener left owt bycause it was only one mans saying

It is in doctor london is hand (as I think) for I did but se it I can not tell wher mr petit hath done it nor I know not what is contayned therin for coxston noted many articles which I knew not / And I think it was delyverd petit abowt *trinite* sonday last.

Mr gardener willed that cownsell to be geven him

<sup>314</sup> de "him" à "selfe" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>315</sup> de "nor" à "remember" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

He sent *lettres* declaring who fare serles & I wer in *our prorses* now last  
maid befor my lordes grace And the nottes were *that* diligent inquiry was  
maid of the booke: Also *that* ~~diuerse~~ some wer examined of *the* articles  
[of] *the* said booke./ Also *that* thei hadd answerd some affirmtively in  
many poyntes & in many poyntes negativly : also *that* coortope was in  
ward & I think that was all

As for other letter I sent none./.

.....

*folio 264a*

EDMOND SCHETHERS ANSWER UNTO 34 ARTICLES.

To the first, 2 & 3. I can not depose in but by relation of Mr *parkurst* master sentlenger & other.<sup>316</sup>

I hard my lordes grace rebuke serles for that he preiched somuch of ymages & my lord said that *imago* & *idolum* was one but I remember not that my lordes grace rebuked him for thes woordes rehersed in the article

I hard my lordes grace say in his chamber befor many his prebendares & preachers that the kynges plesur was to haue .3. preachers of the new lerning & 3. of the old but I hard not thes woordes spoken in the consistory

I know not who accused them or whether thei wer suspect for evell opynions

I did se .3. *which* cam voluntarily to testifie for mr serles *which* could not be admitted as mr serles said Also I required that the vicar of north gat : mr sellenger : mr gardener: coxston might be examened in my first article namly : but by reison of delay the said vicar was wered & not examened & whether the other wer examened or no I can not tell.

In the deposition of my first article then obiected was admitted george may & sir humfrey cherdeyn: *persons* suspect for evell opynions by *commyn* fame as I hard And certayn other *which* deposed aganst mr serles wer likewise suspecte. And befor sentens I desired my lordes grace to haue respecte to *the persons that* did depose.

I think them innocent *prechers* And I did rede A declaration of articles surmised agaynst me: But by whome serles was committed to *prison* I can not tell.

By reson *that* I and serles wer willed to rede declarations in the which it was mentioned that thes wordes which we said wer seditiously spoken : I think the occasion of my accusation did rise bicause that I did somtymes speake aganst evell opynions And therfor I have spoken the lesse aganst the same syns bycause I wold avoid like occasion & further I can not say in the article

Sir bland: Sir *turner*: mr scory have be noted much bolder syns the tyme of the said accusation uppon what occasion ells I know not And who hath hadd ~~oeasion~~ displeur for *complayning* I can not tell

I know nother of the ymages nor of the letters.

.....

<sup>316</sup> de "of" à "other" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 265*

265

Master gardener willed that counsell to be given him

He sent *lettres* declaring who fare serles & I wer in *our prors*es now last  
maid befor my lordes grace And the nottes wer that diligent enquiry was  
maid of *the* book Also *that* some wer examened of the articles of the said  
book Also that some hadd answered afferma- tivly in many poyntes And  
in poyntes negativly. Also that coortope was in ward And I remember  
no mo of the nottes but as for other letter I sent none.

By me Edmond Shether

.....

*folio 265a*

265a

mr baker sent me woord (as I remember) *that* he *marveled* I tared so long— and did not bring the book *perfectly* mayd & he sent no other woord that I know.

14 The same book *which* was delyvered after to petit contayning many articles *unproved* And this book was sent mr williby to shew my lord of wynchester about corpus christi day.

15 By the advice of Mr *parkurst* & gardener (I wrot that day *that* doctor cockes last departed from *canterbury*) to Mr willibye that he shuld absent him selfe so *that* he shuld not be spoken *with* all for to know by him the author of the book And that if he wer examened of the said book that he shuld say *that* it was of coxstons doing And bycause many articles of the book concerned my lordes grace him selfe thei willed him to absent him selfe.

16 Ther was A copy of an Endightment redde one night at Mr parkhurst at supper by petite with out any name but wherfor I know not.

17.18. I hard him affirme no *commission* to be sent but he noted many gentle mens names whome I know not saving mr moyle Mr grene Mr twattes (as I remember)

19.20. I hard him not say so.

21 I delyvered one book to petite by thadvice of mr gardener *which* booke (as I have said) was of coxtons hand & drawght and contayned many articles *unproved*

22 I think *the* same articles was in it in such forme as is in the book of the articles writon *with* my brothers hand.

23 It was maid after that I was *with* mr baker the second tyme but wher the book is I know not but petit said he wold n[ot] delyver it but only show it & send it agayn

24 I haue not hard them *commyn* of it.

25 I hard not of it nor know whether it be so or no.

26 They desired the same of mr baker by me bycause many articles towched my lord.

27 . I know not *the* day but it was about rogation weke as I think

28.29. It was not one book for ther was certayn articles towch[ing] *the* communycation betwext my lordes grace & mr gardener le[ft] owt bicause it was only oone mans sayng.

30 It is in doctor london is hand (as I think) for I did but se [...] <sup>317</sup>

31 I know not wher petit hath done it nor what is contayned therin for coxston noted many articles *which* I know not I thinke it was delyverd petit about *trinite* sonday last

---

<sup>317</sup> *illisible*





*folio 266*

.....

*folio 267*

267

It may please *your* lordshipe to Remember that *thomas* batters of *canterbury* & *william* salter one of the kynges beadmen of *christischurch* in the said Citie haue *procured* a testimoniall for the honesty of *sir humfrey cherdayn* to thintent (as it is thowght) to *improve* such such wittenes ~~have~~ as *mr gardener* & *mr shether* have browght in to depose in ther articles objected agaynst the said *humfrey*. In the *which* testimoniall meny mens<sup>318</sup> names be rehersed (as it thowght) *which* were not consentyng to it by Reison of the *which* facte many *persons* be discoreged frome the disclosing of such enormytes as the know And forasmuch as the said *gardener* & *shether* be *commynly* noted to be accusars of men *which* in dede did no thing but upon my lord of *canterbury* commawndement many fere gretly to speake althowgh the have like commawndment given frome like authorite./.

Allso if that shingulton may be examyned what he maid .3. dais & .3. nightes at *mr twynes* house syns *ester* he will give lyght to many matters.

Also if all the articles *which* is offerd to *your* lordshipe to *mr baker*: *mr moyle*: wer in one booke to gither contayned thei wold be in more Redines & much more evidens shuld appere.

Also if the *commysary* & *sir humfrey* wer separat & so examyned the one wold declare much the others qualites

Also *Sir bland* hath not fered to *subscribed* his own erroours as apperith in this bill now *presented* of his own hand & also a bill aganst confession *which* *commysary* tore.

Also A boy turned the broch all lent was twelfmonth in my lord of *canterbury* palace in *canterbury* wher was (as it thowght) the *commysser* etc.

Also if my lord of *canterbury* may know the wittnes names of the articles he will fynd some evasion by doctor *gwent*es counsell his *commisser* & other to prevent ther deposition & make them insuffitient

<sup>318</sup> "mens" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

Also the wittnes of John boochers woordes aganst the sacrament of the aulter be alyne & shalbe shortly put in Remembrans of the same.

Also my lord of canterbury hath a sister alive *which* hath ii husbandes living as it is<sup>319</sup> of meyny thowght./

Also if my lord of canterbury be one of the *commissioners* it will stay many depositions

Also one bugmer was *partially* dismyssed of the *commysser which* hadd spoken aganst the sacrement of the aulter as

*the* <sup>320</sup> wittnes living *which* then wer examynid in his cause can testifie /

.....

---

<sup>319</sup> "is" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>320</sup> " the " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 268*

to my lord of N<sup>321</sup>

.....

---

<sup>321</sup> *de "to" à "N" : écrit de bas en haut.*

*folio 269*

269

Mr Shether

In primis whither<sup>322</sup>

~~why~~ your *servaunte* rode in poste to my lorde of Wynchester by your commandemente, or by whose commandement els, and for what purpose he was sente by you or other / And what *Lettres* and answer you receyvid frome hym and by whome you receyvid theym

Item what *Lettres* or answer youe receyvid frome fforde of ~~of~~<sup>323</sup> your broder in law<sup>324</sup>

on off<sup>325</sup> the pryveseale, and what his *lettres* or answer did *purporte* and by whome you receyvid them

Item what the effecte of the *lettre* was, that doctour barbour sent vnto your brother ford / and what answer your said brother fford sent you after the receipte of the same / and by whom you wher answeyrd

Item what mr moris the chauntrie preist of the hospitall of S. Thomas did move you vnto and what writynges you receyvid of his hand syns easter or at any tyme before or syns, and frome whome those wrytynges cam

Item of whom he hard say that my Lord Chancelor shuld leave his rome and that mr baker shold be my Lord Chancelar / mr shether To the first I say I commawnded him not nor know not who com- mawnded him but after *that* I came owt of ward / he told me that

he had ben *with* my lord of winchester who said *that* I was a child in that *that* I wept befor my lordes grace but he bad me be of good coomfort for I shuld fynd him good lord vnto me at my nede. And as for letters I receved none from him To the second I say *that* I Receved no letters frome him but my

*servant* told me that he & mr ford<sup>326</sup> said *that* if my lordes grace willed me to recant I shulde not doe it but be content to dye rather & that he trusted to make some frendes to the kynges grace for my life. To the .3. I know of none *that* doctor barbour sent nor receved answer of ony by ony man of ony his writing

.....

<sup>322</sup> "whither" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>324</sup> de "your" à "law" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>325</sup> "on off" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>326</sup> "& mr ford" : *insertion supralinéaire.*

*folio 270*

To the iiiith I Remember nothing *that* mr morish moved me vnto but he browght me twys articles stz that Mr topstes was a commyn lodger of suspected *persons* for evell opynyons as of *Sir turner*: *Sir* bland: gilles of barram Item *that Sir* bing was a reader of *the* bible in corners: Item *that* one mr oxende shuld reporte *that* when mr commisser commith home he wold be even *with* thes knave prestes Item of benson *that* he wolde take no holy bread or holy water & *that* he lodged *person* suspect for evell opynyons Item he noted the names of certayn *that* wer thowght the fawtors of evell opynyons & commyn Reders of *the* bible in *service* tyme *with* other articles *that* I do not remember but mr coxston noted them in the booke which mr petit deliverd last to mr baker the *which* sene <sup>327</sup> of if I here *the* articles rehersed I can Remember them / to the .5. I hard my *servant* say my lord chawnsler shuld le[ve] his office but wher he hard it I can not tell/ nor I hard hi[m] not say that Mr baker shuld have it by me Edmond shether.

.....

<sup>327</sup> "sene " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 271*

271

.....

*folio 272*

.....

*folio 273*

273

*Parkehurst.* The second day off octobre yn the xxxvth yere of our Sufferen lorde kynge henry the viiith I Rychard parkehurst clerke was cummawnded upon my Alegence by my lord off *Caunterbury* & doctor lee to wryte such thynges as I did kno concer- nying A Booke sende up to the Cowncell. Thys I sey that A Booke was delyvered to doctor wyllowby other by mr Gardener or mr Shether to be presented to the Cowncell. And ansherd doctor wyllowby sey he dyd delyver the seyde Boke was delyuered to my lord off wynchestre / More over mr Gardener Mr Schether & I was send for by lettre off Mr deane off *Caunterbury* to cum to london wher we al thre dyd Apere be ffore *Sir John Baker* knyght yn hys howse there. At the wych tyme the sayde John Baker dyd Examen us off the *prechynges* & the *controversy* off the same at *Caunterbury* / And as I Remembre the seyde *Sir John Baker* had a Booke of the same or we came there. Then wylyng us to make a Boke of Suche thynges as we dyd kno wher upon at such tymys as I was yn Busenes with *sir John Gagg* knyght ffor such maters as was by twene hym & Me. Ther was a boke made by the seyde mr Gardener & mr Schether. then we met al thre agayne at the seyde *sir John Bakers* howse. where mr Gardener or mr Schether wolde have had me to present the seyde Booke / wych y dyd deny seyng to them thyse woordes / you heve made thys Booke. What you heve put yn hyt y am nott Sure. loke what I kno to be Trew I wyll Surely Testyffy the same. Then dyd mr Schether present the seyde Boke to *sir John Baker* mr Gardener & I beyng present. Then the seyde *sir John Baker* seyde unto us that he dyd kno the kynges plesure wylyng us to seythe Trewth fferyng no Man. ~~After thys doctor wyllowby at Caunterbury seyde unto us theyse woordes that he had speke wyth the Cowncell Namyng Sir Antenye Brewne put you in dought yn hit you shall have goode sped yn hyt the mater & you mey be glad that ever you dyd Mene hyt.~~ After that the seyde *sir John Baker* wylyd us to goo to my lord of Wynchestre to take hys Cowncell upon the Boke & to see whether the Boke was well set owt or No. & so we dyd / After that my lord off





*folio 274*

Wynchestre had *perused* the seyde Boke. he seyde that *the* Booke was welynough & wyllyd vs to delyver the seyde Boke <sup>328</sup> to *Sir* John Baker ageyne. Then we desyred my lord of Wynchestre to sue that *commyssoners* myght be send downe yn to kent. That don we seyde that Manye thynges myght be *the* better knoe & so we shelde Trust to heve a goode quyeter that don<sup>329</sup>. After the doctor wylloby at *Caunterbury* seyde unto us thyse wordes. That he had spoke wyth the Cownsell Nameyng *sir* Antony Browne / y put you no dowght seyde docter wylloby but <sup>330</sup> you shell have goode speede / yn hyt you may be glad that every you dyd men hyt. After thys came mr Thweyttes ~~cam~~ to *Caunterbury* which was made prevy of the booke & ~~the Boke~~. & the Boke wer delivered to hym y thynke by mr Gardener and when he had *perused* the Booke. he seyde that thys thyng wer ys wegthy hyt most be wysely loked upon. yete to Suppose thyse *controversyes* debates & stryvys. I wyll delyver up *the* Booke to *the* Cowncell keyng a subscribed boke yn ~~hym~~ my <sup>331</sup> owne handes for ~~hys~~ my<sup>332</sup> dyscharge. Thys Boke was subscribed with one hand under the namys of dyverse Men / And a fore *the* makeyng of thys Booke There was A Boke drawne y thynke onely by mr Gardener of dyverse seynges of *prechynges* & Thys Boke was Red d to dyverse of us. And as every of us had knolege of ther owe dyd put *partycylerly* our handes to *the* same wych Booke as far as I kno doyth Remayne yn mr Schether or mr Gardeners handes. ther hyt shell Apere when the Boke shalbe seyn *partyculerly*. what they be and how many as hath subscribed to the seyde seynges. / At the tyme when mr Gardener & I mr Schether & I war at london / we wer also with sir Themas Moyle at Greys ynn. Shewyng hym of the Mater. And he as I remembre dyd nothyng But dyd Remyt us to *sir* John Baker a geyne the Cause was as I suppose that he was speker of the *parlament* & had mych Busenes yn *that* Mater Mr petyt dyverse Tymys hath Byn wyth me at *dener* & sumtyme after ~~dener mr Gardener dener~~ Sumtyme a ffor *dener* hath walked lokyng upon the seyde Boke. What acte he hath done yn hyt. I have no Specyall knolege. thys ys Treweth *that* he hath ~~made~~ ffevored *the* Making off The Booke.//

.....

<sup>328</sup> "Boke " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>329</sup> "that don" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>330</sup> "but " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>331</sup> "my " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>332</sup> "my" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 275*

275

dyverse tymes the Seyde mr ~~Gardener~~ Thwayctes <sup>333</sup> and mr Schether  
petyte <sup>334</sup> hath byn wyth Me mr Gardener and mr Schether yn communynge  
off the sayde Maters concernynge the syde Boke.

*Per me Ricardus parkehurst*

.....

---

<sup>333</sup> "Thwayctes " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>334</sup> "petyte " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 276*

Mr parkehurst C.

.....

*folio 277*

277

The Awnsweres by me Rychard parkehurst clerke to my lord off Caunt~~er~~*erbury*  
upon thyse Interogatores here ffellowyng

In *primis* who was the Begynners of thyse Maters at london To thys y  
Awnswere. as I Suppose. the Begynnyng was by Resone off the Bookes  
delyvered to mr Thwayttes & to doctor wyllowby / by mr Gardener

Item by whoys advyse & Cowncell / it was set forward To thys I sey.  
After that *the* Boke was made wyth owte my advyse or Cowncell there  
off. mr Thwayttes mr Gardener mr Schether mr Petyte & I dyd kno off  
*the* setting forth of the same.

Item wyth whom they had conference & who dyd Bolden & Animate  
them yn the Same. & yn what fowrme by woordes or wrytyng or othere  
wyse To thys I sey that y doo not Remembre that any ~~men~~ had conference  
to Any man that sholde Bolden or Anymat any man yn the same other by  
woordes or wrytyng / a fore the Cumyng up of mr Gardener mr Schether  
& of<sup>335</sup> me to london to sir John Baker. wych dyd Anymat us to sey the  
Trewght seyng ffere no man. seyng also I kno the kynges plesure

Item what mater they had at the Begynnyng for there ffundacyon or  
grownde yn thyse Thynges To thys I Awnswere as I suppose by cause  
~~bycause~~ there was no ponyschment had or done concernyng doctor lawncelett  
Rydley <sup>336</sup> & mr Scorys *prechynges* but onely mr Serlys & mr Schether  
war ponysched. the one to declare hys *sermond* standyng upon a Stole  
the other a grete seysen yn preson Thys y thynke suerly was the occasyon  
ffundacyon & grownde of makyng of the Booke.

Item if<sup>337</sup> they had any / whyther they had ~~byen~~ of *ther* owne knolege  
or by here sey To thys y sey y was not *privy* to *the* Boke makyng unles  
*the* ffundacyon wer as I have seyde yn *the* iiiith Article I do not Esteme  
what hyt shold be other of them selff or of other

.....

<sup>335</sup> "of" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>336</sup> "Rydley " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>337</sup> "if" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 278*

Item yn what thyng or thynges they kno my lordes Grace Culpable yn / of there owne knolege and how they dyd kno hyt To thys I suppose. yff my lordes grace had at *the* fyrst begynyng ponesched at such as were Culpable for *the* prechyng of as mr Sayntlegeres & I dyd desyre hys grace to do at *the* puttyng up of owre Booke. thys Busenes had not be set forth but all shold have byn at a peace

Item the lyke to be Mynstred for *the* procedyng of the same mater at *Canterbury* To thys I sey as y have ~~seyde~~ Awnswered yn the fformor syxyth syxth Article

Item how manye Justyce of peace Gentylnen & other *persons* they have had conference *with* / yn these materys / And what they or other of *them* have don or ffavor yn the Same materys To thys I make Awnswere & sey I Remembre not that they shold had any conference to any Justyce of pece Gentylnen but onely to *sir* John Baker *sir* Thomas Moyle & mr Thwaytes. & what & every of *them* hath don as concernyng *sir* John Baker & mr Thwayttes there doyng as mych as I do remembre ys specyfied a fore at Bekes Borne<sup>338</sup>. as concernyng *sir* Thomas Moyle. I sewed *your* grace that At Greye yn. when *the* Mater was Shewed unto hym by mr Gardener mr Schether & me. by & by he dyd remyt us to *sir* John Baker a gayne

Item to what thyng they have cunduced unto To thys y sey I *can* not Shewe wherto or to w what thyng they have conduced unto. unles hyt be unto payne & peneschment and to unquyetnes

.....

<sup>338</sup> de "at" à "Borne" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

*folio 279*

279

10 Item what petyte The clerke of the peace or any other Toward *the* law  
hath seyde or don as Towchyng Indytmentes panelyng of Enquestys  
& by what accussre & by whoys mocyon or commawndement To thys I  
Awnswere that mr petyte dyd make a Byll concernyng mr Scorys mater  
vz that Sacrementum Altaris ys hostia laudis & non Sacrificium pro  
pecaites wych byll the seyd mr petyte delyvered to mr Gardener yn the  
Castell. And mayster Gardener delyvered the seyde byll unto me wych  
Byll y dyd delyver yn to *the* Clerke peaces offyce / As concernyng the  
Clerke of ~~peace~~ peace or any other toward the law that hath sayde or  
don as Towchyng Indytmenttes panelyng of Enquestys by what or by  
whoys ~~Moe~~ Mocyon or commawndement. I do not Remembre that I  
have herd or do kno of any of thyse Thynges

11 Item to what Ende & Effecte they Entendyd to bryng these matereis  
To thys as y suppose was to the Entent that we sholde be at an unyte  
~~peace~~ ~~peace~~ peace & that there myght be a concorde both yn prechyng  
of opynyons every man to draw by one lyne & ~~so to~~ Trade so to leve  
Chayratably yn the ryght and godly Trade wych y be sech almyghty  
god. sone to send / to hys pleasure

12 Item by what Authoryte the begain & *proceded* yn theys materys To  
thys I Awnswere and sey. I do not *perceve* nor kno any Aucctoryte thyse  
*procedynges* be gan

.....

*folio 280*

.....

*folio 281*

281

Articles send to me Richard parkehurste to make A Awnsswere unto/by my lord off Caunterbury

In *primis* whether they presented unto Tharchbysshopp off Caunterbury the selfsame Articles that be conteyned yn the Boke of complaynt. or whether be more or ffewer ~~off~~ or Sum Altered by addycyon off woordes To thys y Awnsswere. I had never the Boke off complaynt yn my handes nor dyd ~~here~~ Thorowly ~~here~~ them Red and but ~~very~~ ffew of them / same soych as mr sayntleger & I dyd put up to my lordes grace / There ys yn the Boke off complaynt sum Addycyon of woordes mo then mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up to my lord

Item whether the wytnes browght yn. dyd *prove* al the Seyde Articles. To thys I sey that I have no knolege whether *the* wytneses dyd *prove* the seyde Articles or no. for y dyd never se the Booke off Examynacyon

Item whether they lefte owte thre Articles that be for wer presented To thys y sey that I was not of knolege what they wer that were<sup>339</sup> lefte owte nether yete why nor wherefore the were lefte owte

Item whether Tharchebysshopp of Caunterbury dyd Rebuke Serlys for *that* he preched that ymages myght be *permytted* yn the Churche as representors off Saynttes and not ydollys To thys y sey that my lordes grace dyd challenge mr Serelys for *prechyng* but I do not Remembre that hys grace dyd Rebuke or chalenge the seyde mr Serelys for that he preched that ymagys myght be *permytted* yn the Church as representors off Saynttes. thys I remembre well that my lordes grace Asked off mr Serelys seyng / *Quid quid est Idolum.* mr Serelys Awnsswered & seyde. Idolum est nichill / then seyde my lord / after the Greke ydolum & ymago ar all one. then Seyde mr Gardener ~~I cannot tel~~ I kno not the Greke. But that ys Idolum to when honer ys Gevyn wych sholde be Gevyn to cryst // After that my lord seyde that he had put yn iii

<sup>339</sup> "that were" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

prechers off the oolde lernyng & iii of the new. Then seyde mr Gardener  
 that ys a mene to set A dyvysyon. then my lordes grace seyde as I re-  
 mebre now<sup>340</sup> that hyt was the kynges plesure or the kynge wolde have  
 hyt so / for the Second parte that my lordes grace shold so sey yn the  
 Consystory. Threwly I was not there where for y can sey nothyng to that  
*ItemwhythertharchBysshopdydof [end of line missing] consystorythatthekyngesplesurewas*  
 .....

---

<sup>340</sup> *de "as" à "now" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 282*

Item whether Serlys and Schether wer Accused by men wych were notyd by common ffame to be off Evyll opynyon for *prechyng* & who they were that dyd accuse them To thys I Awnsswere that I dyd not kno there Accusers

Item whether the honest of there Audyence offerd them Selvys to Testyfye that they wer ffalsly Accused. and that wych was leyde ~~age~~ Agaynst them was not Trewe. And Althow they were a grete Numbre yete cowde not be Admytted. And who they were that so offred theme Selvys. And whyther they offered them Selvys or Serelys Requyred them to be Examyned To thys I sey as I remebre that there was *dyverse* ~~dyverse~~ came. I thynke brought yn by mr Serlys. and were not Examyned. Whether they offered them Selvys to Swere or any requyryng for them to be Sworne I am not Suer there off but there certen that dyd<sup>341</sup> Apere. I thynke Surely for the Same purpose

Item whether ffalce *personnes* men of Evill fame for suspecte opynyons Though they were but ii or iii were admytted To thys I Awnsswere as I dyd Afore I dyd not kno there Accusers

Item whether Serelys & Schether <sup>342</sup> were Innocent *prechers*. and so beyng Innocent were condempned Thone to preson. and Thother to Reade a *declaracion* off ffalce Surmysed *Articles* & by whom thone was commytted to preson. To thys I sey for the ffyrst *parte* I my selffe have herd them *dyverse* Tymys *prech*. I never dyd *perceve* yn my heryng but that they dyd *preche* well and war Innocence for *precheyng* yll / mr Schether was Commawnded to declare hys *Articles* upon A Stole I thynke by My lord of *Canterbury*. mr ~~Schether~~ Serlys <sup>343</sup> commawnded to preson at Whoys commawndement I can not tell but by my lordes grace seyng at shall be by the Cowncell

.....

<sup>341</sup> "that dyd" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>342</sup> "& Schether " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>343</sup> "Serlys " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

Item whyther they that wolde speke A gaynst Evyll/opynyons dar not  
for yff they doo they be ~~complayned off~~ on and called ~~seyd~~<sup>you</sup> Sedycious  
personnes stiering the people to *commocions* And by whom they be so  
Callyd To thys I sey I Remembre not to kno of Any such persones

Item whether complayning to ther ordynarye at hys handys they gete  
nothyng but dyplasure. And the party Evyll prechyng mych ffavore and  
Boldener. And who hath had dysplesure of the ordynarye for complaynyng  
A gaynst yll prechers. And what yll prechers hath had ffavor & Boold-  
enes at there ordynares handes To thys I awnswere that I remembre  
off no complayntes made to *the* ordynary other then Swych that mr  
Sayntleger & I dyd put up A Booke at my lordes grace s *commawndement*  
concernyng prechyng. As concernyng dysplesure that we had or shall  
have for that I do / not kno of Any

Item wher ii ymages off Cryst and ii of *our* lady where unto nether obla-  
cyon was done. nether lyght Standyng. were taken downe by tharch-  
bysshoppys *commawndement*. both by mowght & by letters. And what  
Theffecte of the lettyres was To thys I Awnswere that I dyd not kno any  
oblacyon ~~and~~ nor <sup>344</sup> lyghtys set be fore any of the seyde ymages. as y  
Remembre mr Commyssary dyd *commawnded* them to be pullyd downe  
yn my lorde Archbysshoppys Name Thys was my lordes letter as I can  
call to Remembrece concernyng the seyde ymages // As I am Credably  
ynformyd that there be yn *your* church ymages Abused. Al such y wolde  
*you* sholde ~~pully~~-pul them downe

Item what woord my Baker sent from london by mr Serlys To thys I  
Awnswere. I donot Remembre that the seyde mr Baker dyd send any  
woord by *the* seyde mr Serlys

.....

<sup>344</sup> "nor " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 284*

Item what Boke it was that was last sent to doctor Wyllewby by mr Schethers *servant* what *the mater* there of was & when hyt was made <sup>345</sup> & sent To thys y sey I do not Remebre of any Booke that shold be sent to doctor wyllowby by mr Schethers ~~servauntes~~ *servauntes* nor what *the mater* was yff there war Any sent ner when hyt was made or sent

Item where for they advysed Schether to wryte to doctor wyllowby to geet hym owte of the wey. or to Repayre to the Cowrte or to sum other off hys fryndes To thys y sey that this *communicacyon* I herd who seyde hyt I do not Remembre. I thynke thys was *the Cause* that he sholdenut *cum yn* to my lord of Canterberys handes for A tyme

Item what Indyghtment that was wych mr *parkhurst* Red one/nyght at *Seper* when they Talked of the Cessyons of the vi Articles whoys Indyghtment it was & where he had hyt To thys I Awnsswere that I red the seyde Indyghtment at my Borde *concernyng* mr Scory wych Indyghtment I dyd Receve off *the clerke* off pece After that hyt was wretyn but hyt was not sent up to *the Jury*

Item whether mr Baker seyde to *parkehurst* Gardener & Schether when they were at london that there sholde be A *commysyson yn kent* Shortly To thys I sey / as y Remebre the seyde mr Baker seyde thyse woordes as he dyd thynke or hyt be long there Sholde A *commysyson cum dawne yn* to kent

.....

<sup>345</sup> "made " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 285*

285

Item what Namys he wrote the same tyme to be yn the *commys*syon to thys I sey. Thyse namys *sir* Thomas Mayle. *sir* Raynold Scott mr wylford mr Walter Mayle mr Thwayttes mr Grene mr ~~henry~~henry Cryppys mr Herdys & as suppose mr doctor leff

Item whether mr Thwayttes seyde at *dyverse* tymys that they shold styll ffrom tyme to tyme Marke what was preched & sey notheng / & send hyt to hym To thys as I remembre the seyde mr Thwayttes dyd byd men to marke the *sermons* fferder I doo not Remembre

Item what Tymys the same was spoken and whether he seyde that it was mr Bakers Cowncell To this I sey I kno no *determynat* tyme ner tymes *that* thys sholde be spoken nether yete that he shold sey that hyt sholde be mr Bakers Cowncell

Item how Mony Bokys wer delyvered to petyt To thys y sey mr petyt dyd send to me for A Boke. And I dyd send hym the Copy off *the* Boke *that* mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up to mr lord off *Canterbury* other Bokys had I none. and by & by *the* seyde mr petyt dyd send unto me the seyde Boke a gayne & seyde that hit was not *the* Booke the he wolde have. any other Booke y do not kno *that* was delyvered unto hym

Item whether one Boke was made where yn was the Article that Tharchbysshopp dyd sey that he wolde deffend Scorys & Rydleys opynyons. In Troth y do not Remembre of any such Boke shuld be made ffor that purpose

.....

*folio 286*

23 Item where that Boke ys be cum and what tyme hit was made As I seyde a fore I remembre off no such Boke. yf ther wer any Swych boke yn troth I can not tell where yt ys be cum<sup>346</sup> sholde be.

23 Item whether parkehurst and Gardener have commend wyth petyte that the Commyssary and other of Evyll opynyons & dyspisers of *the* lawdoble Ceremonies wolde not have byn so Boold yff they had not been Camfoorted by My lorde.

I do not Remembre of any Swych comynycacyon

22 Item whether they wyth Serlys or Schetherthey have command petyt beyng present. that Markeham Stueward to the Archbysh// shopp of Caunterbery was Abiured and what knolege they heve there off To thys as y can remembre we had no swych communycacyon

24 Item whan they sent to *procure* that Tharchbysshoppe off Caunterbery sholde be no commyssyon ner kno the wytnes. And where for they so wrete or sent I doo not Remembre that ~~such~~ any such thynges shold be *procured* or send for.

.....

---

<sup>346</sup> *de "ys" à "cum" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 287*

287

.....

*folio 288*

.....

*folio 289*

289

Memorandum that my lord grace dyd send unto me a Booke of xxvi Articles *that* I sholde make Awnswer unto them wyth spede. Trewly y had so lytle a tyme for so mych As my lordes dyd<sup>347</sup> send unto me ii tymys yn a day for my Awnswer. ffor so mych as I had so Evel tyme & sumwhat I was desesed. I cowde not yn that space Cal to my Remembrece enly thyng. Wher for synce that tyme. I have remembred Mor as hyt followyth yn the boke

In primis as concernyng *the* 6 Article wher hyt was <sup>348</sup> demawnded of me. whyther *the* honest off ther Audyence offeryd them selvys & s. Thys I made Awnswer that there war dyverse on & I thynke browght yn by mayster Serelys & were not examened whether they offered them selvys to be sworne or Any Requyryng for use to be sworne. y ame not seure there of. But there Certeyne dyd Apere y thynke suerely for *that* purpose Synnys that tyme I have callyd to my Rembrance thys thyng concernyng the same After that I was Examyned yn the Chapetre howse. A fore mayster Comyssery ordynary under my lord. doctor Barber. doctor Taylyour & Mayster Smyth beyng deputed by my lordes grace to Examen not onely those that were off owre howse. But also both off the Cytie of *Canterbury*. & of the Cuntrey / My exami// nacyin done. / Mr Commyssary doctor Taylor & I wer to gether almost at the Chapytre howse dore. They desyryng me at that tyme. to pacyfy mayster Sayntleger <sup>349</sup> beyng ~~beyng~~ be fore me Examened & owte of pacyens as they seyde to me<sup>350</sup>. Then I sayde a gayne. maysters I wolde there were an Indyfferency used Amongst you. you have Examened Certeyne off othefylde. wych cam ageynst meyster Serlys as I understand of the wych one was Rychard Godffrey by ffame A suspect persone. here at *the* dore

<sup>347</sup> "dyd" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>348</sup> "was " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>349</sup> "Sayntleger " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>350</sup> "to me" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*the* syght <sup>351</sup> ar browght yn iii or iiii ~~browgh yn~~. y thynke by mr Serlys.  
Thys not wyth standyng alle they were yn Syght they were not Callyd  
yn to Examynacyon

Item whither they that wolde speke a gaynst Evyll opynyons. dar not  
for yff they doo. they be complayned on & Callyd Sodycyowse *persons*.  
Styryng men to *commocyon* & by *whom* they be so Called. To thys I  
Awnssered that I dyd not remebre<sup>352</sup> to kno of any Suych persens. Symys  
that tyme. I have Callyd to Remembrance *the* Seyng off mr Gardener  
beyng at london yn the passyon weeke was xii Monethys. My lorde Seyng  
unto

they sayde mr Gardener. *you* preched of late yn Crystes Church at  
*Canterbury* as I am Credably Informyd. *you* dyd make a Seducyows  
*sermond* where by Sum of *your* Audyence were moch offended / to Thys  
mr Gardener Awsweryd

.....

<sup>351</sup> " the syght " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>352</sup> "remebre" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 290*

My lord I be sech *your* grace be leve the Trewth / I kno that Many  
 & dyverse yn *Caunterbury* doyth ffavur me but lytylle. they ~~woulde~~ /  
 wolde fayne put me to dysplesure. Thys do I ynsume *your* grace, that  
 for every one *that* hath complayned unto *you* on me. I wyll bryng vi  
 that shuld Testify that I preched *christianly* & quyatly And at *that* tyme  
 he- I<sup>353</sup> preched a gaynst such as woulde *that* al prayer yn an unkone  
 Tung sholde be but Bablyng & a gaynst such as semyth not to ffavur  
 the erectyon of ymages. Item whether complaying to *the* ordynary at hys  
 handes they gete nothyng but displesure and the *party* Evyll prechyng  
 mych ffavur & boldenes. And who he had dysplesure of the ordynary for  
 complaynyng A gaynst Evyll prechers and what Evyll prechers hath had  
 ffevur & boldenes at *the* ordynares hendes To thys I Awnswered that I  
 dyd<sup>354</sup> Remembre of no complayntes made to the ordynares other then  
 such that mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up yn A Booke ofto my lordes  
 grace at hys commawndement concernyng prechyng. As concernyng any  
 dysple sure that we have or shold have for hyt I do not kno of Any. How  
 be hyt syns that tyme I remembre the seyng of mr Gardener that he  
 complaynyd & presentyd to my lordes grace<sup>355</sup>

*the* Articles of mr Scory & meyster Rydley by mowth. Resonyng wyth  
 my lordes grace upon the same The seyde meyster Gardener y<sup>356</sup> had  
 these woordes of my lord / mr Gardener *you* and *your* Cumpany doo  
 holde me Short. I wyll holde you as short. I Richard parkehurst

.....

<sup>353</sup> "I" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>354</sup> "dyd" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>355</sup> de "to" à "grace" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>356</sup> "y" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 291*

291

Item to thys Article & thys poynt what Evyll prechers hath had ffawore  
~~at my lordes he~~ at therdynarys handes. ~~the~~ Thys it doyth seme that both  
 mr Scory & mr lawcet Rydley had favour at the ordynareis handes. for  
 so mych as they were acused for Evyll prechyng yn the Rogacyon weeke  
 was ii yeres. and as yete not ponysched for *the* same as ffer as I kno or  
 have herd. mr scory by syde preched at saynt paulys at the Rogacyon  
 weeke. dyverse tymes as hit doyth Apere by a Booke (at my lordes com  
 mawndement) put up to his grace) By mr Sayntleger & me / where upon  
 yn that he had no puneschment there for. I doo take hyt *that the* sayde  
 mr Scory had ffevour at *the* ordynarys hand. And by that tyme I doo  
 take hyt. that he hath byn the more Bold yn his prechis. for syns *that*  
 tyme he hath preched at Cristes Church that sola ffidei justificat / Also  
 that the sacrement of the Altar was hostia laudys. & non Sacrificium  
*pro pecates*

Ric *parkehirst*

.....

*folio 292*

.....

*folio 293*

293

Sentleger

. To the first article I say. that in the booke of complaint is one article added, whiche nevertheles was spoken of to my lord but because there was but one witnes, it was not presented in writing / and iii articles be left out, and in one article whiche maketh mention of comitie be added thies wourdes, of all thinges. To the second, witnes was brought in / but what was *proved* I knowe not. To the thirde, I know not the cause, why iii articles wer lefte out / nor I never herd the book thoroughly red. To the iiiith. I do not remembre that my lord rebuked Serlis for thies wourdes / but <sup>357</sup> my lord said : that all ymages wer Idolles. for the greke wourd *idolum* and ymago were all one. To the vth. I say. that my lord said / that he had put in three of the new lernyng / and iii of thold / and declared the same to the kinges grace / who was pleased therewith all. To the vi. I know nothing. To the vii. I can say nothing, saving that I herd saye I cannot tell of whome / that certaine of hothebild and som of Caunterburie offred them selves to testifie for mr Serlis. / But how many they were that offred them selves or of whome I ~~off~~ hard that any offred them selves I know not. To the viiith I know nothing To the ix I hard no preaching of them but well, to my Judgement. But Shether made a declaration to *certain* articles. Whither they wer falcely surmised or no, I know not. / And by whome Serlis was committed to prison I know not / but that it was by the counsaill. To the xth I know no suche thinge. To the xi. I know no suche thinge To the xii. the rood of the northe dore was taken downe by my lordes *commaundement* / as Mr Commissary repoarted And further I cannot say in this Article.

By me Arthur sentlager

.....

<sup>357</sup> "but " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 294*

.....

*folio 295*

295

Mylles

Wheras your grace hathe requyred me off myn allegyance to declare unto your grace my mynd on a certeyn *complaynt* *that* shuld be made unto ~~your grace~~ the kynges mayeste off your grace. Thys shall be fyrst to certyfy your grace *that* I was nother off kowlege agreable or *consentyng* to any such byll off *complaynt* to be made or offeryd ~~off~~ *yn* agaynst your grace to the kynges mayeste by any *partye*. yet wheras your grace namyd one coxsun unto me whom mr doctor lee notyd to be a besy felowe) thys shall be to certyfy your grace *that* at a certayn tyme he askyd me thys questyon whether *that* I herd your grace saye yn the *consystory* *that* the kynges mayeste had appoyntyd vi prechers iii off the olde & iii of the newe to *that* yntent *that* matters (at that tyme) *yn* *controversy*) shuld be reasonyd amongst them selvys & not to be prechyd among the people to engendre scysme. & I sayd ye. & after *comunycatyon* off other tryflyng matters (nothyng *appertaynyng* to thys purpose) he sayd *that* he was f sory for mr serlys & Shether *that* your grace shulde be so sore agaynst s them & ponyshyd them one ~~yn~~ by<sup>358</sup> declaryng to the people *that* <sup>359</sup> *that* he never sayd upon a stoole to hys rebuke. & the other to ~~by~~ be <sup>360</sup> cast yn to prison. Then sayd I ~~qu~~ *yn* *laten* que supra nos nihil ad nos Then sayd he ; yn case you be callyd to testyfy the trothe. wyll you not say as you knowe yn thyes matters. Then sayd I my lord spake the one thyng opynly & *that* must I wytnesse yff I be reqyryd by hyghere poore. And to the other I sayd. for such *sermons* as I herd ~~them~~ *them* make I can not say but *that* they prechyd catholykly. & so wyll I testyfy when I schall be callyd ; but (*quod* I) yff they have prechyd otherwyse yn any other place (wych my lord knowyth yff yt be so) I can say nothyng more I have not here off matters *that* shuld be agaynst your grace to my ~~rememory~~ remembrance. but *that* a remor was among the people yn <sup>361</sup>

<sup>358</sup> "by" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>359</sup> "that " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>360</sup> "be " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>361</sup> "yn " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*that* that <sup>362</sup>

re mr launcelet & mr scory was not lykwyse ponyshyd for such matters  
as wer presentyd to *your* grace off them

.....

---

<sup>362</sup> "that " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 296*

But to farder declare unto you *that* other matters hath byn comynynd to me as <sup>363</sup> off any boke agayn your grace wrytyn or presentyd by any *person* or *persons* I know not And to thys declaratyon off my mynd for a *veryte* I have subscribyd my name as I have wrytyn yt *with* my hand

By me John myllys

also at a certayn tyme syth the cumyng off *your* grace hys chauncelors cumyng for the reformatyon off erroneous opynyons wyth *your* ~~græh~~ gracehys assystaunce I herd eyther mr garden~~er~~ or~~el~~ elles mr shether say *that* at what tyme mr heasy regester ynqiryd off one off them whether *that* he <sup>364</sup>

~~they~~-dyd knowe off any boke *presentyd* to the kyng. The answer was (as one off them sayd) *that* he had byn wyth the kynges cownsell but what was askyd hym or ~~wherut~~ wherunto he *answeryd* ther or what he sayd ? he myght not nor wold not declare except *your* offycers or *commysysonars* ther syttyng wold or could shewe a *commysyson* for the same purpose.

.....

<sup>363</sup> "as " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>364</sup> "he " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 297*

297

Mylles Your grace wyllyng me to answer unto certayn ynterrogatorys sent unto me from *your* grace Thus I do answeere unto *them* as folowyth.

To the ffyrst I do say *that* I do not knowe off any matters begonne at london nother the begynnars off *them* ther.

And to the second I answer *that* I do not know by whose advyse matters hath byn set forthe (except (wych I can not certaynly saye) by the yustycys off thys shyre as by mr moyle mr twaytes & such other wych (as I herd say) dyd gretly fer <sup>365</sup>

*that* sedycyous prechyng and occapyng off corrupt bokys. by the wych ii thynges. scysme dyd engendre among the people. opyn dysputacyon was yn alehowsys ; & yn howseholdes ~~easy~~ reasonyng among *servantes* off the wych dyd also aryse mych debate & stryffe) a *commoty*on wold or myght be among the people yn thys shyre by such evylles not then thorowly lokyd on. They therfor as I herd say wold put to the yndustry & dyligence to extyrppe such evylles *that* quyetnesse myght take place among the people & be yn dewe obedyence to godhys lawys & to the kynges but what they have don I knowe not ;

To the thyrd I say *that* I do not know who hath byn boldyd off any man to farder any matter nother wyth whom any man hath had ~~confer~~ conference by wordes wrytyng or otherwyse savyng *that* ones I dyd see a colleccyon of certayn supposyd abusys yn mr sentleger hys chambre, broght yn as I remembre by mr gardener or mr shether & yn that wer also the artycles *that* wer presentyd unto *your* grace *that* mr lawncelet rydley & mr scory prechyd ii yerys past But what that boke ys don wyth I know not. *your* grace knowyth *that* I was a wytnesse yn those artycles

And to the iiiith I do say *that* I do not knowe what grounde any man had to setforth matters off *complaynt* or myght have <sup>366</sup> except *that* the sowyng off sedytouse doctryne prechyd or tought (wych (as comyn voyce goythe) hath byn occasyon off many evylles shuld have movyd any man for quyetnesse sake among the people. to offer upp any matters off *complaynt* : wych sedycyous doctryne whether any *promoter* off matters had yt off hys or <sup>367</sup> there owne knowlege or otherwyse I know not. as the vth artycle askyth.

And to the vith I say *that* I do not know whereyn any man shuld note *your* grace to be culpable yn any matter except that *your* grace shuld have byn (as the rumor goyth) remysse yn ponyshyng off those *that* the mor *part* off the people wer offendyd wyth. ~~yn~~ther prechynges as mr

<sup>365</sup> "fer " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>366</sup> "have " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>367</sup> "hys or" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*

lawncelat rydly & mr scory. & ponyshyd mr shether & dyd<sup>368</sup> put mr  
serlys to troble wych ii hath the more *part* off the people as well off the  
cyte as off the countre to testyfy off ther catholyke prechyng And to  
declare farder unto *your* grace (trustyng *that* *your* grace wyll *pardon* ~~off~~  
me & be not dyscontyd wyth my sayyng. beyng reqyryd to say the troth)  
wheras certayn artycles wer presentyd unto *your* grace by mr sentleger  
& mr parkhurst concernyng the *prechyng* off

.....

---

<sup>368</sup> "dyd" : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



*folio 298*

off mr scory & mr lawncelet *your* grace doth knowe *that* mr gardener & I wer callyd to wyth yn those artycles wyth the wych the people then were offendyd yet they nothyng were ponyshyd. And wheras also mr gardener & I dyd also wytnesse *with* mr shether yn hys *sermon* made at norgate wher (as nere as I dyd here or bear away) he *prechyd* all catholyke. & godly . & yet was ponyshyd by declaryng on a stole *that that* he never spake as I beare yt away. & *that* on the the only testimony off ~~John~~ toftes

parson off saynt elphege<sup>369</sup> & george may as mr shether sayd. & ovr testimony taken as nothyng. And mr serlys also for whose *prechyng* catholyk most men *that* hath herd hym. wyll wytnesse *with* hym but at *that* tyme certayn *that* came to testify wyth hym could not be herd but they rather that made agaynst hym off the wych ensuyd mych troble & vexatyon to *that* man By the reason off wych ii *partey*s thus handlyd & yntreatyd. yff they ii-(wych I know not) or any other off ther fryndes have *complaynyd* . or can note *your* grace culpable I suppose they wyll Declare the *veryte* unto *your* grace.

To the vii th & to the 8th I answer *that* I do not knowe wyth what Justyces or gentlemen any person hath had *conference* nother what men hath don or spokyn yn any matter nor to what thynges men have *conducyd* unto *concernyng* matters *that* shuld *procede* at *Canterbury* except as ys before rehersyd wych I know not certayly. Or els *that* I have herd mych *comunycatyon* off gentlemen & other off the delyverance off Jone baron. (at the table) by *your* *commessary*. wheras she nother wold *confesse* *that* she had denyyd the sacrament off the altar ~~nether~~ wherby she shuld have askyd the kynges mayeste hys *pardon*. nother yet askyd *pardon*. but she havyng a *pardon* yn her bosom was bed delyver yt (as she dyd) & therby was delyveryd. at the wych hath byn mych & many tymes *communycatyon* among the gentles & other.

what petyt hath sayd or don yn any matters *concernyng* yndytementes or the clerke off the peace (wyth whom I was never yn *company*. but ons at *your* gracehys last syttyng on the vi artycles) or any other towards the lawe hath don. or yn any other matter, or by whose cownsell, I know not except *that* petyte dyd shewe a byll opynly *that* he sayd he wold put up to *your* chancelour agayn one bukmer *that* as he sayd had denyyd the sacrament off the alter & escapyd ponyshment (as he sayd) at doctor nevyנסons hand ; And at *your* syttyng on the vi artycles The clerk off the peace. dyd wryt one Artycle *that* shuld have made agaynst mr scory wych was thys The supper off the lord ys not *sacrificium pro peccatis* but *hostia laudis*, but yt was not presentyd to the quest but wythdrawyn.

To the xiith I say by cause *that* I do not know certaynly who be the *presenters* off matters I do not know<sup>370</sup> to what end or effect they yntendyd to bryng matters But thys I am assuryd *that* I never herd man wyshe but for unyte peace *concord* & cheryte. among the kynges lege leage people & *that* such a way myght be taken & ~~fownd~~-meane fownd

<sup>369</sup> de "parson" à "elphege" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>370</sup> de "I" à "know" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

*that* all herisys errors erroneous opynyons & scysme myght be expellyd  
& cheryte wax plentyfull yn ther hartes.

.....

*folio 299*

299

By what authoryte or *commandement* Any man hath procedyd yn mat-  
ters I have not byn off knowlege. And thys ys as mych as I can now  
certifyf your grace off

By me John Myllys

.....

*folio 300*

.....

*folio 301*

301

In primis whither ~~thei~~ Mr Selynger & Mr parkehurst<sup>371</sup> presentid unto tharchebisshop of Canter// bury the selfe same Articles that be con-  
teyned in the booke of *complaynte* Or whither ther <sup>372</sup> be moo or fewer  
or some alterid by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei lefteoute iii of the Articles that before were presentid

Item whither tharchebisshop of Canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he  
preachid that Images myght be *permittid* in the churche as representoures  
of saintes and not Idolles /

Item whither tharchebisshop of Canterburye did speake openly before all  
the Prebendaries and preachers there, and also openly in his consistorie,  
that the kinges *pleasure* was, to have iii preachers of the newe lernyng  
and III of tholde /

Item Whither Serles and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted  
by *commen* fame to be of evill opinion for preaching and who thei were  
that accused theym /

Item wither the honestie of thair audience offered themselffes to testifie  
that thei were falsely accused, and that whiche was laied againste theym  
was nott true, and althoughe their were a great nomber, yet thei <sup>373</sup>  
could not be admitted, And who thei were that so offered themselffes,  
and whither thei offered themselves ~~and whither they offered themselves~~  
or Serls required theym to be examined<sup>374</sup> .

Item whither ffals *persons*, men of evill fame for susspecte opinions  
though thei were but ii or iii were admitted

<sup>371</sup> *de "Mr" à "parkehurst" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>372</sup> *"ther " : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>373</sup> *"thei " : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

<sup>374</sup> *de "or" à "examined" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

Item whither ~~thei~~ Serles and Shether<sup>375</sup> were Innocent preachers, and so being Innocente were condempnid thone to prison, and thother to reede a declaracion of false surmised Articles, And by whome thone was committid to prison

Item whither thei that wolde speake against evill opinions, dare not, for if thei doo, thei be complayned apon, and callid seditious persons, stirring the people to *commotion*, and by whome thei be so callid

Item whither complaynyng, to thair ordynarye, at his handes thei gett nothing but displeasure, and the *partie* evill preaching moche favour and boldnes

Item whither ii ymages of Christe and ii of *our* Ladie where unto was neither oblacion don, nor any light Standing, were taken down by tharchebishop ps comandemente both by mowthe and by Letters, And what the effecte of the letters was

.....

---

<sup>375</sup> *de "Serles" à "Shether" : insertion dans le corps du texte.*

*folio 302*

Item what wourde Mr Bacar sent theym frome London by Serles Item what Booke it was, that was laste sent to doctour willoughby by Shethers *servaunte* / what the mattier therof was, And whan it was made and sente. Item Wherefore thei advised Shether to write to doctour Willoughby to gett hym oute of the waye, and to repaire unto the Courte or to some other of his ffrendes Item what Inditment that was whiche Mr perkehurst redde one nyght at supper, when thei talkid of the Sessions of the vi articles, whose Inditment it was, and where he hadd it Item Whither Mr Bakar said to parkehurst, Gardener and Shether when thei were at London, that there should be a Comission in kent Shortely Item what names he wrote at the same tyme to be in the *commission* Item Whither Mr Thwaytes said at divers tymes ~~one line crossed out and illegible~~ thei should still frome tyme to tyme marke what was preachid, and say nothing but noote yt and send it to hym Item At what tymes the same was spoken, and whither he saied that it was Mr Bakars counsaile Item howe many Bookes were delivered to Pettitt Item whither one Booke was made wherein was this Article That tharchebisshop did saye, that he wolde defende Scory and Rydlayers opinions Item where that booke is become, and what tyme it was made Item Whither Parkehurst and Gardener have *communed* with Pettitt, that the Comissarye and other of evill opinions and dispisers of Laudable ceremonies, wolde not have ben so bolde, yf thei had not ben comforted by my lorde. Item whither thei with Shether, or Serls, have *communed* Pettitt being present, that Markeham Stewarde to the Archebisshop was abiured, and what knowledge thei have therof Item to whome thei sent to *procure* that tharchebisshop of Canterbury shoulde be no Comissioners, nor knowe the witnes And wherefore thei so wrote or sentte.

.....

*folio 303*

303

To the fyrst I do answer *that* I am ygnorant yn & so to the 2 & to the 3 To the 4 I say *that* your grace yn comunycatyon sayd *that* Idolum & Imago yn the greke wer all one more I remembre not. To the vth I answer affyrmatyvely. To the vith I say *that* shether was ~~aeusyd~~ wytnessyd agaynst by ~~the~~ george maye off saynt Johns wych was by comyn fame notyd suspectyd who accusyd serlys I kow not To the viith I say *that* serlys sayd *that* certayn off hotfyld could not be takyn to hys behalff yn testimony. to the resydew off thartycle I can not answer To the viiith I can not otherwyse then to the vith artycle. To the ixth I answer *that* forsomych as I could take off ther *sermons* they wer ynnocent. & the one declaryd on a stole *that* that he never prechyd at norgate as I dyd beare away & who put the other to prison I kow not To the xth I say *that* have herd shether & ~~serlys saye~~ as I remembre<sup>376</sup> saye *that* yt ys a wonderfull world *that* men dare not preche frely, but shall be accusyd but to the resydew I can not answer, nother to xith. To the xiith I say *that* ii ymagys off *Christ* & ii pycres off *our* lady wer pullyd down & but whether any oblatyon hath byn unto them I kow not Doctor nevynton with a commandement from your grace wyllyd mr setleger & other off the prebendarys to pull downe owne & the other ~~wil~~ or sum off them<sup>377</sup> wer pullyd ~~by~~ down by your gracehys *lettre* as they say *that* wer at hœe home I was not therfor I kow not the tennyre off the *lettre*. In the 13 & 14th & xvth. I am ygnorant, & so yn the xviith To the xvith I say that the yndytement concernyd mr scorys prechyng *that* the supper off the lord was not *sacrificium pro peccatis* but *hostia laudis*, & he had yt off the clerke off the peace. To the resydew off thartycles I say *that* I am ygnorant yn

John myllys.

.....

<sup>376</sup> de "as" à "remembre" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

<sup>377</sup> de "or" à "them" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

*folio 304*

.....

*folio 305*

305

At my last beyng wyth *your* grace. you requyryd me to say whether *that* I dyd subscribe to certayn artycles wych mr shether dyd affyrme my hand to be unto wych ~~to be true~~ as then I dyd not remembre ~~that to be true~~. So I do not ~~more yet~~ remembre that to be true *that* I have subscribyd to any other artycle then one But yff hereafter mr shether or any other can put me yn remembrance theroff & *that* I have subscribyd wych yff yt be was don off my part unadvysedly Thys shall be to desyre *your* grace to take thys my delyberatyd answer to one off the ynterrogatorys taken owt off thone artycle concernyng *your* grace hys comunycatyon wyth mr serlys to the wych so sodenly for lake off full remembrance I could not then fully answer And my answer ys thys. *that* serlys sayd *that* ymages puttynges us yn remembrans by the waye off representecyon off the actes & factes off sayntes wer ymages & no ydolles. And then *your* grace sayd *that* an ymage & an ydyll-ydoll wer one. Then sayd serlys *Idolum nihil est*. Then sayd *your* grace I tell you they be all one. Then sayd mr gardener an ymage ys no Idoll except *that* a man do put *quid numinis* yn yt Then sayd *your* grace you kwo not the greke for yn the greke *Idolum* & *Imago* be one. Then sayd he thoze I kow not the greke yet I trust *that* I do kowe the troth. And thys ys as mych as I can say, to *that* artycle whether my hand be to yt or not.

And to the other I do desyre *your* grace to accept thys answer *that* at one tyme I yntreatyng off the meane places <sup>378</sup> as yt was setforth by the kynges boke *that* was subscribyd by *your* grace & dyvers off the clergy, & dyd nothyng by *confy*me the same. I afterward was *complaynyng* on to *your* grace & *your* grace gave me then a *commandement* to set *that* matter no otherwyse ~~forth othe~~ then the latter *part* off the usage off prying dyd lede nother addyng ther unto nor dymynyshyng And yn other matters *your* grace comaundyd *that* no ynveacyon shulde be off any *part* yn the pulpett wherfor I as other durst not ynvey agaynst sum (as we thogt) suspect preachyng lesse we shuld be notyd authors off sedytyon as mr gardener was accusyd to *your* grace as he sayd to have made ii sedytyouse *sermons*, & mr gardener I mr serlys & shether

<sup>378</sup> "places " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*



have ben callyd kavys by one hierom oxenbryge bruar yn saynt georges  
yn *canterbury* for *our* *prechynges*. as boyton *servant* to mr cryppys &  
dwellyng yn norgate can testyfy And that ~~any man~~ sum <sup>379</sup> shuld have  
dyspleasure off *your* grace amongst us. mr gardeners hand apperyth yn  
mr sentlegers kepyng wych expressyth *that* yn *comunycatyon* betwyxt  
*your* grace & hym *your* grace shuld say *that* ther was a sort sett agaynst  
you but you wold be evyn wyth them. But for *complayntes* made to  
theordynary & no ys iust redy fownd. I kowe not except yt be sayd for  
the non ponyshyment off rydly & scory. or for the undecent behav*or*  
yn hys apparell off gyles off baram off whom mr hardes certyfydd *your*  
grace as I herd hym saye ; And thys ys asmych as I *can* now remembre  
to certyfy *your* grace to the other artycle *that* mr shether shulde say ~~me~~  
my hand to be unto wych I remembre not ;

By me John myllys

.....

---

<sup>379</sup> "sum " : *insertion dans le corps du texte.*